

Unto my good friend,¹ Master Humfrey Martin, Mercer.²

After my hearty³ commendations,⁴ I commend⁵ me heartily⁶ to you. Understand⁷ ye that since through God⁸ and good friends I am placed⁹ at court¹⁰ here (as ye wot) in a worshipful¹¹ room,¹² whereby¹³ I am not only acquainted¹⁴ with the most and well known to the best and every officer¹⁵ glad of my company,¹⁶ but also have power adays¹⁷ (while the Council¹⁸ sits¹⁹ not) to go and to see things sight-worthy and to be present²⁰ at any show²¹ or spectacle anywhere²² this progress²³ represented unto her Highness,²⁴ and of part of which sports,²⁵ having taken²⁶ some notes²⁷ and observations²⁸ (for I cannot be idle²⁹ at any hand³⁰ in the world),³¹ as well to put from me suspicion³² of sluggardy as to pluck³³ from you doubt³⁴ of any my forgetfulness³⁵ of friendship,³⁶ I have thought it meet³⁷ to impart³⁸ them unto you as frankly,³⁹ as friendly⁴⁰ and as fully⁴¹ as I can. Well wot⁴² ye the Black⁴³ Prince was never stained⁴⁴ with disloyalty⁴⁵ of

- 1 HAM 1/2/163: *Your poor servant ever. - Sir, my good friend; I'll change that name with you.*
 2 MM 4/3/11: *At the suit of Master Three-pile the mercer, for some four suits of peach-coloured satin.*
 3 MWW 2/2/99: *Mistress Page hath her hearty commendations to you too.*
 4 TGV 1/3/53: *'Tis a word or two/ Of commendations sent from Valentine.*
 5 MV 3/2/235: *Signior Antonio/ Commends him to you.*
 6 HAM 1/2/41: *We will show our duty. - We doubt it nothing; heartily farewell.*
 7 TMP 2/1/268: *Do you understand me? - Methinks I do.*
 8 R2 1/3/85: *However God or fortune cast my lot.*
 9 TIM 4/3/35: *Place thieves/ And give them title, knee and approbation/ With senators.*
 10 AWW 3/2/14: *I have no mind to Isbel since I was at court.*
 11 JN 1/1/205: *This is worshipful society/ And fits the mounting spirit like myself.*
 12 3H6 3/2/132: *And all the unlooked for issue of their bodies/ To take their rooms, ere I can place myself.*
 13 1H6 5/1/67: *Whereby we stand opposed by such means/ As you yourself have forged.*
 14 AWW 4/1/10: *Art not acquainted with him? knows he not thy voice?*
 15 COR 5/2/3: *By your leave, I am an officer of state. CYM 3/1/65: That hath more kings his servants than/ Thyself domestic officers.*
 16 TMP 4/1/90: *Her and her blind boy's scandalled company/ I have forsworn.*
 17 2H4 2/4/251: *When wilt thou leave fighting adays and joining a-nights?*
 18 MWW 1/1/35: *The council shall hear it; it is a riot. - It is not meet the council hear a riot.*
 19 2H6 1/1/90: *Sat in the Council-house/ Early and late, debating to and fro.*
 20 H8 1/1/8: *I was then present, saw them salute on horseback.*
 21 LLL 5/2/305: *To what end/ Their shallow shows and prologue vilely penned.*
 22 WT 3/3/68: *If any where I have them, 'tis by the seaside.*
 23 HAM 4/3/33: *To show you how a king may go a progress through the guts of a beggar.*
 24 H8 1/4/93: *One of her highness' women. - By heaven, she is a dainty one.*
 25 MND 5/1/42: *There is a brief how many sports are ripe.*
 26 TGV 2/7/84: *Take a note of what I stand in need of.*
 27 JN 5/2/5: *Perusing o'er these notes/ May know wherefore we took the sacrament.*
 28 3H6 2/6/108: *That's a foolish observation.*
 29 TMP 2/1/154: *No occupation; all men idle.*
 30 SHR 1/2/147: *All books of love, see that at any hand.*
 31 TN 1/3/120: *I am a fellow o' the strangest mind i' the world.*
 32 MAC 2/4/27: *The king's two sons/ Are stol'n away and fled; which puts upon them/ Suspicion of the deed.*
 33 MM 4/2/206: *I will go further than I meant, to pluck all fears out of you.*
 34 OTH 3/3/188: *Nor from mine own weak merits will I draw/ The smallest fear or doubt of her revolt.*
 35 COR 5/2/92: *That we have been familiar/ Ingrate forgetfulness shall poison rather/ Than pity note how much.*
 36 MND 3/2/202: *O, is it all forgot? all school-days friendship?*
 37 MM 1/2/156: *From whom we thought it meet to hide our love.*
 38 HAM 5/2/92: *If your lordship were at leisure, I should impart a thing to you.*
 39 MAC 1/4/5: *Very frankly he confessed his treasons.*
 40 AYL 3/5/59: *For I must tell you friendly in your ear/ Sell when you can.*
 41 MM 1/1/30: *That to the observer doth thy history/ Fully unfold.*
 42 MND 3/2/422: *Well I wot/ Thou runn'st before me, shifting every place.*
 43 H5 1/2/105: *Edward the Black Prince/ Who on the French ground played a tragedy.*
 44 ROM 3/1/116: *My reputation stained/ With Tybalt's slander.*
 45 ADO 2/2/49: *And there shall appear such seeming truth of Hero's disloyalty.*

ingratitude⁴⁶ toward any; I dare⁴⁷ be his warrant he will not begin⁴⁸ with you, that hath at his hand⁴⁹ so deeply⁵⁰ deserved.⁵¹

But herein,⁵² the better for conceiving of my mind⁵³ and instruction⁵⁴ of yours, ye must give me leave⁵⁵ a little,⁵⁶ as well to preface unto my matter,⁵⁷ as to discourse⁵⁸ somewhat of Killingworth⁵⁹ Castle,⁶⁰ a territory⁶¹ of the right⁶² honourable⁶³ my singular good Lord, my Lord the Earl⁶⁴ of Leicester, of whose incomparable⁶⁵ cheering and entertainment⁶⁶ there unto her Majesty now I will show⁶⁷ you a part here that could not see all, nor had I seen all could well report⁶⁸ the half,⁶⁹ where things, for the persons, for the place, time,⁷⁰ cost,⁷¹ devices,⁷² strangeness⁷³ and abundance,⁷⁴ of all that ever I saw (and yet have I been - what under my master⁷⁵ Bumstead and what on my own affairs⁷⁶ while I occupied⁷⁷ merchandise⁷⁸ - both in France and Flanders long⁷⁹ and many⁸⁰ a day) I saw none anywhere so memorable,⁸¹ I tell you plain.⁸²

The castle hath name of Killingworth, but of truth grounded⁸³ upon faithful⁸⁴ story,⁸⁵ Kenilworth. It stands⁸⁶ in Warwickshire, a 74 mile⁸⁷ north-west from London and as it were in the navel of England, four

- 46 AYL 2/7/176: *Blow, blow, thou winter wind/ Thou art not so unkind/ As man's ingratitude.*
- 47 TN 3/4/42: *I dare lay any money 'twill be nothing yet.*
- 48 SHR 5/2/133: *Come on, I say, and first begin with her.*
- 49 ADO 5/2/2: *Pray thee, sweet Mistress Margaret, deserve well at my hands by helping me to the speech of Beatrice.*
- 50 2H6 1/4/47: *Are deeply indebted for this piece of pains.*
- 51 WT 4/4/529: *Very nobly have you deserved.*
- 52 R2 4/1/327: *Before I freely speak my mind herein.*
- 53 1H6 5/3/66: *I dare not speak/ I'll call for pen and ink and write my mind.*
- 54 LLL 4/2/81: *If their sons be ingenuous/ They shall want no instruction.*
- 55 MWW 1/4/128: *We must give folks leave to prate.*
- 56 TMP 1/2/135: *Hear a little further/ And then I'll bring thee to the present business.*
- 57 LLL 1/1/194: *How low soever the matter, I hope in God for high words.*
- 58 JC 3/1/295: *Thou shalt discourse/ To young Octavius of the state of things.*
- 59 2H6 4/4/39: *My gracious lord, retire to Killingworth.*
- 60 R2 3/2/1: *Barkloughley castle call they this at hand?*
- 61 1H6 5/3/146: *Welcome, brave Earl, into our territories.*
- 62 ADO 1/1/84: *In the company of the right noble Claudio.*
- 63 VEN Ded.: *To the right honourable Henry Wriothesley.*
- 64 H5 4/8/103: *Of lusty earls, Grandpre and Roussi, Fauconberg and Foix.*
- 65 SHR 4/2/98: *A merchant of incomparable wealth.*
- 66 2H6 1/1/72: *We thank you all for this great favour done/ In entertainment to my princely queen.*
- 67 AWW 4/1/84: *And all the secrets of our camp I'll show.*
- 68 TMP 3/3/28: *If in Naples/ I should report this now, would they believe me?*
- 69 TN 3/4/70: *I would not have him miscarry for the half of my dowry.*
- 70 TN 2/3/99: *Is there no respect of place, persons nor time in you?*
- 71 MM 1/3/10: *Assemblies/ Where youth, and cost, and witless bravery keeps.*
- 72 LLL 5/2/69: *But I will forward with my device.*
- 73 TMP 1/2/306: *The strangeness of your story put/ Heaviness in me.*
- 74 AWW 1/1/12: *Rather than lack it where there is such abundance.*
- 75 TMP 2/2/48: *The master, the swabber, the boatswain, and I.*
- 76 WT 4/3/741: *Your affairs there, what, with whom, the condition of that fardel, the place of your dwelling.*
- 77 2H4 2/4/161: *A captain! God's light, these villains will make the word as odious as the word 'occupy', which was an excellent good word before it was ill-sorted.*
- 78 H5 4/1/157: *So, if a son that is by his father sent about merchandise do sinfully miscarry upon the sea.*
- 79 ERR 4/1/20: *How long have you sojourned there? - Some sixteen months.*
- 80 HAM 3/1/91: *How does your honour for this many a day?*
- 81 H5 5/1/76: *Worn as a memorable trophy of predeceased valour.*
- 82 LLL 4/3/272: *To tell you plain/ I'll find a fairer face not washed today.*
- 83 AYL 1/2/291: *Grounded upon no other argument/ But that the people praise her for her virtues/ And pity her.*
- 84 MM 4/3/131: *Which you shall find/ By every syllable a faithful verity.*
- 85 ANT 3/13/46: *Does conquer him that did his master conquer/ And earns a place i' the story.*
- 86 PER 5/1/241: *My temple stands in Ephesus; hie thee thither.*
- 87 2H4 2/4/179: *Pampered jades of Asia/ Which cannot go but 30 mile a day.*

mile somewhat⁸⁸ south⁸⁹ from Coventry, a proper⁹⁰ city,⁹¹ and a like⁹² distance⁹³ from Warwick, a fair⁹⁴ shire-town on the north,⁹⁵ in air⁹⁶ sweet⁹⁷ and wholesome,⁹⁸ raised⁹⁹ on an easy-mounted hill,¹⁰⁰ is set¹⁰¹ evenly¹⁰² coasted with the front¹⁰³ straight into the east,¹⁰⁴ hath the tenants¹⁰⁵ and town about it, that pleasantly shifts¹⁰⁶ from dale¹⁰⁷ to hill sundrywhere with sweet springs¹⁰⁸ bursting¹⁰⁹ forth, and is so plentifully¹¹⁰ well sorted on every side¹¹¹ into arable, meadow, pasture,¹¹² wood, water and good airs as it appears¹¹³ to have need of nothing that may pertain¹¹⁴ to living¹¹⁵ or pleasure.¹¹⁶ To advantage¹¹⁷ hath it - hard¹¹⁸ on the west, still¹¹⁹ nourished¹²⁰ with many lively springs - a goodly¹²¹ pool¹²² of rare¹²³ beauty,¹²⁴ breadth,¹²⁵ length,¹²⁶ depth and store¹²⁷ of all kind¹²⁸ freshwater fish¹²⁹ - delicate, great¹³⁰ and fat¹³¹ - and also of wild-fowl¹³² beside.¹³³ By a rare situation¹³⁴ and natural¹³⁵ amity¹³⁶ seems this pool

- 88 1H6 5/2/14: *Somewhat too sudden, sirs, the warning is.*
 89 R3 5/3/38: *His regiment lies half a mile at least/ South.*
 90 2H6 1/1/32: *A proper jest, and never heard before!*
 91 2H6 4/4/47: *In this city will I stay/ And live alone as secret as I may.*
 92 MV 3/4/14: *There must be needs a like proportion/ Of lineaments, of manners, and of spirit.*
 93 AWW 3/2/27: *If there be breadth enough in the world/ I will hold a long distance.*
 94 JN 2/1/552: *And this rich fair town/ We make him lord of.*
 95 JN 2/1/411: *We from the west will send destruction into this city's bosom. - I from the north.*
 96 MAC 1/6/1: *This castle hath a pleasant seat/ The air sweetly and nimbly recommends itself/ Unto our gentle senses.*
 97 TRO 3/2/20: *Build there, carpenter; the air is sweet.*
 98 LLL 1/1/235: *To the most wholesome physic of thy health-giving air.*
 99 LR 3/2/64: *This hard house - More harder than the stones whereof 'tis raised.*
 100 H8 1/1/131: *To climb steep hill/ Requires slow pace at first.*
 101 R2 2/1/46: *This precious stone set in the silver sea.*
 102 1H4 3/1/103: *And silver Trent shall run/ In a new channel, fair and evenly.*
 103 1H4 3/1/14: *At my nativity the front of heaven was full of fiery shapes/ Of burning cressets.*
 104 JC 2/1/110: *The high east/ Stands, as the Capitol, directly here.*
 105 LR 4/1/14: *I have been your tenant, and your father's tenant, these fourscore years.*
 106 MM 3/1/24: *Thy complexion shifts to strange effects/ After the moon.*
 107 MND 2/1/83: *On hill, in dale, forest or mead.*
 108 TMP 1/2/338: *The fresh springs, brine-pits, barren place and fertile.*
 109 JN 5/6/30: *A resolved villain/ Whose bowels suddenly burst out.*
 110 LLL 5/2/2: *We shall be rich ere we depart/ If fairings come thus plentifully in.*
 111 1H6 5/1/10: *And stablish quietness on every side.*
 112 R2 3/3/100: *And bedew/ Her pastures' grass with faithful English blood.*
 113 TMP 1/2/497: *My father's of a better nature, sir/ Than he appears.*
 114 WT 5/3/113: *If she pertain to life let her speak too.*
 115 LR 1/4/120: *If I gave them all my living/ I'd keep my coxcombs myself.*
 116 SON 52/4: *Blunting the fine point of seldom pleasure.*
 117 OTH 4/3/86: *Yes, a dozen; and as many to th' vantage as would store the world they played for.*
 118 MWW 4/2/111: *Your master is hard at door.*
 119 MND 3/1/158: *The summer still doth tend upon my state.*
 120 ROM 1/1/198: *Being vexed, a sea nourished with lovers' tears.*
 121 AWW 3/2/9: *I know a man that had this trick of melancholy sold a goodly manor for a song.*
 122 CYM 3/4/142: *I' the world's volume/ Our Britain seems as of it, but not in't; In a great pool a swan's nest.*
 123 WT 4/4/32: *Their transformations/ Were never for a piece of beauty rarer.*
 124 SHR 5/2/143: *Like a fountain troubled/ Muddy, ill-seeming, thick, bereft of beauty.*
 125 ANT 2/7/48: *It is shaped, sir, like itself; and it is as broad as it has breadth.*
 126 ADO 5/1/11: *Measure his woe the length and breadth of mine.*
 127 TGV 1/1/105: *Here's too small a pasture for such store of muttons.*
 128 MND 4/1/124: *My hounds are bred out of the Spartan kind/ So flewed, so sanded.*
 129 TMP 2/2/184: *No more dams I'll make for fish; nor fetch in firing/ At requiring.*
 130 PER 2/1/31: *I marvel how the fishes live in the sea. - Why, as men do a-land; the great ones eat up the little ones.*
 131 AYL 3/2/28: *That good pasture makes fat sheep.*
 132 TN 4/2/55: *What is the opinion of Pythagorus concerning wild fowl?*
 133 1H6 4/1/25: *Myself and divers gentlemen beside.*
 134 2H4 1/3/51: *We survey/ The plot of situation and the model.*

conjoined¹³⁷ to the castle that on the west lays¹³⁸ the head¹³⁹ as it were upon the castle's bosom,¹⁴⁰ embraceth¹⁴¹ it on either¹⁴² side¹⁴³ south and north¹⁴⁴ with both the arms,¹⁴⁵ settles itself as in a reach a flight-shot broad,¹⁴⁶ stretching¹⁴⁷ forth body¹⁴⁸ and legs¹⁴⁹ a mile or two¹⁵⁰ westward,¹⁵¹ between a fair park¹⁵² on the one side which by the brayes is linked¹⁵³ to the castle on the south,¹⁵⁴ sprinkled at the entrance¹⁵⁵ with a few¹⁵⁶ conies¹⁵⁷ that, for colour¹⁵⁸ and smallness of number,¹⁵⁹ seem to be suffered¹⁶⁰ more for pleasure than commodity and, on the other side north and west,¹⁶¹ a goodly chase¹⁶² - waste, wide,¹⁶³ large¹⁶⁴ and full¹⁶⁵ of red deer and other stately¹⁶⁶ game¹⁶⁷ for hunting,¹⁶⁸ beautified¹⁶⁹ with many delectable,¹⁷⁰ fresh¹⁷¹ and umbrageous bowers,¹⁷² arbours,¹⁷³ seats¹⁷⁴ and walks¹⁷⁵ that with great art,¹⁷⁶ cost¹⁷⁷ and diligence¹⁷⁸ were very pleasantly appointed,¹⁷⁹ which also the natural grace¹⁸⁰ by the tall¹⁸¹ and fresh fragrant¹⁸² trees¹⁸³ and soil¹⁸⁴ did so far forth commend¹⁸⁵ as Diana¹⁸⁶ herself might have

- 135 TN 5/1/224: *A natural perspective, that is and is not!*
 136 1H6 3/1/68: *To join your hearts in love and amity.*
 137 1H6 5/2/12: *The English army, that divided was/ Into two parties, is now conjoined in one.*
 138 CYM 4/2/255: *We must lay his head to the east.*
 139 1H4 3/1/21: *Come, quick, quick, that I may lay my head in thy lap.*
 140 TGV 1/2/114: *My bosom as a bed/ Shall lodge thee.*
 141 COR 5/2/7: *You'll see your Rome embraced with fire before/ You'll speak with Coriolanus.*
 142 ERR 1/1/86: *Fastened ourselves at either end the mast.*
 143 CYM 3/1/51: *Caesar's ambition/ Which swelled so much that it did almost stretch/ The sides o' the world.*
 144 COR 2/3/24: *They would fly east, west, north, south.*
 145 JN 5/2/34: *Neptune's arms, who clippeth thee about.*
 146 ROM 2/4/87: *Here's a wit of cheveril, that stretches from an inch narrow to an ell broad.*
 147 JC 2/2/66: *Have I in conquest stretched mine arm so far/ To be afeard to tell graybeards the truth?*
 148 H8 1/1/46: *Who set the body and the limbs/ Of this great sport together?*
 149 TN 1/3/149: *Taurus! - That's sides and heart. - No sir; it is legs and thighs.*
 150 TMP 4/1/162: *A turn or two I'll walk/ To still my beating mind.*
 151 1H4 3/1/76: *All westward, Wales beyond the Severn shore.*
 152 LLL 3/1/165: *The princess comes to hunt here in the park.*
 153 ANT 1/2/193: *Our slippery people/ Whose love is never linked to the deserver/ Till his deserts are past.*
 154 JC 2/1/107: *The sun arises/ Which is a great way growing on the south.*
 155 TRO 3/3/38: *Achilles stands i' the entrance of his tent.*
 156 CYM 4/2/283: *Here's a few flowers; but 'bout midnight, more.*
 157 VEN 687: *And sometimes where earth-delving conies keep.*
 158 AYL 3/2/435: *Boys and women are for the most part cattle of this colour.*
 159 R3 1/3/210: *From the number of his banished years/ Plucked four away.*
 160 2H6 3/1/32: *Suffer them now, and they'll o'ergrow the garden.*
 161 AYL 4/3/79: *West of this place, down in the neighbour bottom.*
 162 TIT 2/3/255: *Both are at the lodge/ Upon the north side of this pleasant chase.*
 163 AYL 2/7/137: *This wide and universal theatre/ Presents more woeful pageants.*
 164 TRO 2/2/162: *Whom, we well know, the world's large spaces cannot parallel.*
 165 VEN 65: *Wishing her cheeks were gardens full of flowers.*
 166 1H6 1/1/21: *Death's dishonourable victory/ We with our stately presence glorify.*
 167 1H4 1/3/278: *Before the game is afoot, thou still let'st slip.*
 168 MND 4/1/188: *And for the morning now is something worn/ Our purposed hunting shall be set aside.*
 169 TIT 1/1/110: *We are brought to Rome/ To beautify thy triumphs and return.*
 170 2H4 4/3/108: *Quick, forgetive, full of nimble, fiery and delectable shapes.*
 171 3H6 2/5/49: *Under a fresh tree's shade.*
 172 ADO 3/1/7: *Bid her steal into the pleached bower.*
 173 JC 3/2/253: *His walks/ His private arbours and new-planted orchards.*
 174 ANT 4/14/75: *Whilst the wheeled seat/ Of fortunate Caesar, drawn before him, branded/ His baseness that ensued.*
 175 TN 2/5/19: *Get ye all three into the box-tree: Malvolio's coming down this walk.*
 176 SON 29/7: *Desiring this man's art and that man's scope.*
 177 ADO 1/1/98: *The fashion of the world is to avoid cost, and you encounter it.*
 178 PER 3 Gower 19: *With all due diligence/ That horse and sail and high expense/ Can stead the quest.*
 179 WT 4/4/603: *It shall be so my care/ To have you royally appointed.*
 180 MND 5/1/273: *Truly, the moon shines with a good grace.*
 181 MND 2/1/10: *The cowslips tall her pensioners be.*

deigned¹⁸⁷ there well enough to range¹⁸⁸ for her pastime.¹⁸⁹ The left¹⁹⁰ arm of this pool northward¹⁹¹ had my Lord adorned¹⁹² with a beautiful bracelet¹⁹³ of a fair timbered bridge¹⁹⁴ that is of a 14 foot wide¹⁹⁵ and a six hundred foot long,¹⁹⁶ railed all on both sides, strongly¹⁹⁷ planked for passage,¹⁹⁸ reaching¹⁹⁹ from the chase to the castle, that thus in the midst²⁰⁰ hath clear²⁰¹ prospect²⁰² over these pleasures²⁰³ on the back part²⁰⁴ and forward²⁰⁵ over all the town and much of the country²⁰⁶ beside. Hereto a special²⁰⁷ commodity²⁰⁸ at hand²⁰⁹ of sundry²¹⁰ quarries of large²¹¹ building stone,²¹² the goodness²¹³ whereof²¹⁴ may the easilier²¹⁵ be judged²¹⁶ in the building²¹⁷ and ancients of the castle that (as by the name and by stories well may be gathered)²¹⁸ was first reared²¹⁹ by Cenwulf and his young²²⁰ son²²¹ and successor²²² Kenelm, born²²³ both indeed within the realm²²⁴ here but yet²²⁵ of the race of Saxons,²²⁶ and reigned²²⁷ kings²²⁸ of Marchland from the year of Our Lord 798 to 23 years together²²⁹ above 770 year²³⁰ ago.

- 182 MND 4/1/57: *With coronet of fresh and fragrant flowers.*
 183 R2 2/3/53: *There stands the castle, by yon tuft of trees.*
 184 LLL 4/2/7: *On the face of terra, the soil, the land, the earth.*
 185 TRO 4/1/78: *We'll but commend what we intend to sell.*
 186 1H4 1/2/29: *Let us be Diana's foresters, gentlemen of the shade.*
 187 3H6 4/7/39: *And all those friends that deign to follow me.*
 188 JC 3/1/270: *Caesar's spirit, ranging for revenge/ With Ate by his side.*
 189 TMP 5/1/38: *Whose pastime/ Is to make midnight mushrooms.*
 190 ERR 3/2/148: *The great wart on my left arm.*
 191 MV 2/1/4: *Bring me the fairest creature northward born.*
 192 1H6 5/4/134: *Adorn his temples with a coronet.*
 193 MND 1/1/33: *With bracelets of thy hair, rings, gawds.*
 194 ADO 1/1/318: *What need the bridge much broader than the flood?*
 195 ROM 3/1/100: *'Tis not so deep as a well, nor so wide as a church-door; but 'tis enough.*
 196 TGV 3/1/131: *A cloak as long as thine will serve the turn?*
 197 COR 2/3/30: *'Tis strongly wedged up in a block-head.*
 198 JN 2/1/449: *The mouth of passage shall we fling wide ope/ And give you entrance.*
 199 H8 1/1/111: *His sword hath a sharp edge; it's long and . . . it reaches far.*
 200 ERR 1/1/104: *Our helpful ship was splitted in the midst.*
 201 TIM 3/4/77: *Methinks he should the sooner pay his debts/ And make a clear way to the gods.*
 202 JN 2/1/208: *These flags of France, that are advanced here/ Before the eye and prospect of your town.*
 203 JC 3/2/255: *He hath left them you, and to your heirs forever, common pleasures.*
 204 H8 5/4/72: *From all parts they are coming/ As if we kept a fair here!*
 205 MM 4/3/61: *I beseech you/ Look forward on the journey you shall go.*
 206 MAC 5/3/35: *Send out moe horses; skirr the country round.*
 207 ROM 2/3/18: *For nought so vile that on the earth doth live/ But to the earth some special good doth give.*
 208 SHR 2/1/330: *'Twas a commodity lay fretting by you.*
 209 MWW 33/35: *Never stand 'you had rather' and 'you had rather'; your husband's here at hand.*
 210 MAC 4/3/158: *Sundry blessings hang about his throne/ That speak him full of grace.*
 211 COR 3/3/36: *Throng our large temples with the shows of peace/ And not our streets with war!*
 212 MV 1/1/30: *Should I go to church/ And see the holy edifice of stone?*
 213 HAM 4/7/118: *Nothing is at a like goodness still/ For goodness, growing to a plurisy/ Dies in his own too much.*
 214 R2 1/4/46: *The revenue whereof shall furnish us/ For our affairs in hand.*
 215 CYM 4/2/206: *Find/ The ooze, to show what coast thy sluggish crare/ Might easiliest harbour in.*
 216 R2 3/2/194: *Men judge by the complexion of the sky/ The state and inclination of the day.*
 217 ERR 3/2/4: *Shall love, in building, grow so ruinous?*
 218 1H6 2/3/69: *I find thou art no less than fame hath bruited/ And more than may be gathered by thy shape.*
 219 1H6 1/6/21: *A statelier pyramis to her I'll rear/ Than Rhodope's.*
 220 1H6 4/3/40: *Alas, what joy shall noble Talbot have/ To bid his young son welcome to his grave?*
 221 SON 13/14: *My love, you know/ You had a father: let your son say so.*
 222 WT 5/1/48: *So his successor/ Was like to be the best.*
 223 1H6 3/1/198: *That Henry born at Monmouth should win all/ And Henry born at Windsor lose all.*
 224 LR 3/2/91: *Then shall the realm of Albion/ Come to great confusion.*
 225 ANT 2/5/50: *I do not like 'but yet', it does allay/ The good precedence.*
 226 H5 1/2/62: *Charles the Great/ Subdued the Saxons, and did seat the French/ Beyond the river Sala.*
 227 2H6 2/2/20: *His only son/ Who after Edward the Third's death reigned as king.*
 228 3H6 1/4/121: *King of Naples/ Of both the Sicils and Jerusalem.*

Although the castle hath one ancient²³¹ strong²³² and large keep that is called²³³ Caesar's²³⁴ tower,²³⁵ rather (as I have good cause²³⁶ to think)²³⁷ for that²³⁸ it is square and high-formed after²³⁹ the manner²⁴⁰ of Caesar's forts²⁴¹ than that ever he built²⁴² it.

Nay,²⁴³ now I am a little in,²⁴⁴ Master Martin, I'll tell²⁴⁵ ye all.

This Marchland that storiers call Mercia is numbered in their books²⁴⁶ the fourth²⁴⁷ of the seven²⁴⁸ kingdoms²⁴⁹ that the Saxons had whilom here divided among them in the realm. Began in Anno Domini 616, 139 year after Horsus and Engist; continued²⁵⁰ in the race²⁵¹ of a 17 kings a 259 year together, and ended in Anno 875, raised²⁵² from the rest²⁵³ (says²⁵⁴ the book) at first by Penda's presumption, overthrown²⁵⁵ at last²⁵⁶ by Buthred's haskardy and so fell²⁵⁷ to the kingdom of the West Saxons.

And Marchland had in it London, Middlesex - herein a bishopric. Had more of shires²⁵⁸ Gloucester, Worcester and Warwick - and herein a bishopric. Chester (that now we call Cheshire), Derby and Stafford - whereunto²⁵⁹ one bishop²⁶⁰ that had also part of Warwick and Shrewsbury and his see²⁶¹ at Coventry that was then aforetime at Lichfield. Hereto Hereford - wherein a bishopric that had more to jurisdiction²⁶² half Shrewsbury, part of Warwick and also of Gloucester, and the see at Hereford. Also had Oxford, Buckingham, Hertford, Huntingdon and half of Bedford, and to these Northampton, part of Leicester and also Lincoln - whereunto a bishop whose see at Lincoln city, that sometime²⁶³ before was at Dorchester. Hereto, the rest

229 WT 5/3/71: *Make me to think so twenty years together!*

230 MM 2/1/252: *Hang all that offend that way but for ten year together.*

231 R2 3/3/32: *Go to the rude ribs of that ancient castle.*

232 R2 1/3/102: *Strong as a tower in hope, I cry Amen.*

233 ANT 2/6/116: *Caesar's sister is called Octavia.*

234 R2 5/1/2: *This is the way! To Julius Caesar's ill-erected tower.*

235 TMP 4/1/152: *The cloud-capped towers, the gorgeous palaces.*

236 AYL 3/4/5: *Have I not cause to weep? - As good cause as one would desire.*

237 MM 2/1/143: *Hoping you'll find good cause to whip them all. - I think no less.*

238 MND 2/1/220: *For that! It is not night when I do see your face! Therefore I think I am not in the night.*

239 ANT 4/15/87: *Let's do it after the high Roman fashion.*

240 MV 1/2/118: *Unless I be obtained by the manner of my father's will.*

241 2H6 4/1/89: *Surprised our forts! And sent the ragged soldiers wounded home.*

242 R3 3/1/69: *Did Julius Caesar build that place, my lord?*

243 TGV 2/3/15: *Nay, I'll show you the manner of it.*

244 TN 2/5/47: *Now he's deeply in.*

245 H8 4/1/116: *As I walk thither, I'll tell ye more.*

246 TMP 1/2/166: *Knowing I loved my books, he furnished me! From mine own library with volumes.*

247 1H6 2/5/78: *He! From John of Gaunt doth bring his pedigree! Being but fourth of that heroic line.*

248 R2 1/2/111: *Edward's seven sons, whereof thyself art one! Were as seven vials of his sacred blood! Or seven fair branches springing from one fair root! Some of those seven are dried by nature's course.*

249 ANT 3/6/36: *I grant him part: but then, in his Armenia! And other of his conquered kingdoms, I! Demand the like.*

250 ANT 4/6/29: *Your emperor! Continues still a Jove.*

251 R3 5/3/157: *Live, and beget a happy race of kings!*

252 3H6 4/1/68: *Before it pleased his majesty! To raise my state to title of a queen.*

253 TIM 1/1/74: *With one man beckoned from the rest below.*

254 HAM 5/1/42: *The Scripture says 'Adam digged': could he dig without arms?*

255 1H6 1/3/65: *That seeks to overthrow religion.*

256 VEN 566: *Dissolves with tempering! And yields at last to every light impression.*

257 HAM 1/1/95: *As by the same comart! And carriage of the article designed! His fell to Hamlet.*

258 H8 1/2/103: *Let there be letters writ to every shire.*

259 CYM 3/7/13: *Whereunto your levy! Must be supplyant.*

260 H8 3/2/312: *By which power! You maimed the jurisdiction of all bishops.*

261 JN 3/1/144: *And force perforce! Keep Stephen Langton, chosen archbishop! Of Canterbury, from that holy see?*

262 2H6 4/7/29: *Within point-blank of our jurisdiction regal.*

263 CYM 4/2/354: *The ruin speaks that sometime! It was a worthy building.*

of Leicester, and in Nottingham that of old²⁶⁴ had a special bishop whose see was at Leicester, but after put²⁶⁵ to the charge of the Archbishop²⁶⁶ of York.

Now touching²⁶⁷ the same²⁶⁸ that of old²⁶⁹ records²⁷⁰ I understand²⁷¹ - and of ancient²⁷² writers²⁷³ I find²⁷⁴ - is called Kenilworth: since most of the 'worths' in England stand nigh unto like lakes,²⁷⁵ and are either small²⁷⁶ islands,²⁷⁷ such one as the seat²⁷⁸ of this castle hath been and easily may be, or is land-ground by pool or river²⁷⁹ whereon²⁸⁰ willows,²⁸¹ alders or suchlike²⁸² do grow,²⁸³ which Althamerus writes²⁸⁴ precisely²⁸⁵ that the Germans²⁸⁶ of old call 'werd', joining²⁸⁷ these two together with the nighness also of the words²⁸⁸ and sibred of the tongues,²⁸⁹ I am the bolder²⁹⁰ to pronounce²⁹¹ that, as our English 'worth' with the rest of our ancient language²⁹² was left²⁹³ us from the Germans, even so that their 'werd' and our 'worth' is all one thing in signifiante, common to us both even at this day.²⁹⁴ I take²⁹⁵ the case²⁹⁶ so clear²⁹⁷ that I say not as much as I might. Thus proface²⁹⁸ ye with the preface, and now to the matter.

On Saturday²⁹⁹ the ninth³⁰⁰ of July³⁰¹ at Long Itchington, a town and lordship³⁰² of my Lord's within a seven mile of Killingworth, his Honour made her Majesty great cheer³⁰³ at dinner³⁰⁴ and pleasant pastime in

-
- 264 ADO 1/1/146: *You always end with a jade's trick: I know you of old.*
 265 TMP 1/2/69: *Of all the world I loved and to him put/ The manage of my state.*
 266 2H4 1/1/189: *The gentle Archbishop of York is up/ With well-appointed powers.*
 267 MM 1/1/84: *We may soon our satisfaction have/ Touching that point.*
 268 ERR 4/1/11: *At five o'clock I shall receive the money for the same.*
 269 LLL 5/2/617: *The face of an old Roman coin.*
 270 2H6 4/7/16: *Burn all the records of the realm.*
 271 LLL 5/1/119: *Understanding that the curate and yourself are good at such eruptions.*
 272 AWW 5/3/159: *I am, my lord, a wretched Florentine/ Derived from the ancient Capilet.*
 273 1H4 2/4/461: *This pitch, as ancient writers do report, doth defile.*
 274 H5 1/2/72: *To find his title with some shows of truth.*
 275 TMP 5/1/33: *Ye elves of hills, brooks, standing lakes, and groves.*
 276 ERR 1/1/80: *A small spare mast/ Such as seafaring men provide for storms.*
 277 PER 5/1/52: *Upon/ The leafy shelter that abuts against/ The island's side.*
 278 MAC 1/6/1: *This castle hath a pleasant seat.*
 279 LR 1/1/66: *With plenteous rivers and wide-skirted meads.*
 280 MND 4/1/91: *And rock the ground whereon these sleepers be.*
 281 ADO 2/1/194: *Will you go with me? - Whither. - Even to the next willow.*
 282 TRO 1/2/277: *Gentleness, virtue, youth, liberality, and suchlike.*
 283 HAM 4/7/167: *There is a willow grows aslant a brook.*
 284 H5 1/2/98: *For in the book of Numbers is it writ/ When the man dies, let the inheritance/ Descend upon the daughter.*
 285 AWW 2/2/12: *Such a fellow, to say precisely, were not for the court.*
 286 3H6 4/8/2: *Edward from Belgia/ With hasty Germans and blunt Hollanders.*
 287 HAM 3/2/91: *And after we will both our judgements join/ In censure of his seeming.*
 288 MWW 4/1/68: *You do ill to teach the child such words.*
 289 MWW 2/3/62: *Mock-water, in our English tongue, is valour, bully.*
 290 MWW 4/5/54: *May I be so bold to say so, sir? - Ay, sir; like who more bold.*
 291 R2 2/1/59: *Is now leased out - I die pronouncing it/ Like to a tenement or pelting farm.*
 292 AWW 4/1/18: *Now he hath a smack of all neighbouring languages.*
 293 SON 4/12: *What acceptable audit canst thou leave?*
 294 H5 1/2/53: *Is at this day in Germany called Meisen.*
 295 SON 137/4: *Yet what the best is take the worst to be.*
 296 3H6 4/5/4: *Thus stands the case.*
 297 1H6 2/4/23: *So clear, so shining and so evident/ That it will glimmer through a blind man's eye.*
 298 2H4 5/3/30: *Proface! What you want in meat we'll have in drink.*
 299 LLL 4/1/6: *On Saturday we will return to France.*
 300 1H4 2/3/29: *To meet me in arms by the ninth of the next month.*
 301 H8 1/1/154: *By intelligence/ And proofs as clear as founts in July.*
 302 2H6 4/7/5: *I have a suit unto your lordship. - Be it a lordship, thou shalt have it for that word.*
 303 LUCR 89: *So guiltless she securely gives good cheer/ And reverend welcome.*
 304 AYL 4/1/184: *I must attend the duke at dinner.*

hunting by the way after, that it was eight o'clock in the evening³⁰⁵ ere³⁰⁶ her Highness came to Killingworth where, in the park, about a flight-shot from the brayes and first gate³⁰⁷ of the castle, one of the ten Sibyls³⁰⁸ that (we read)³⁰⁹ were all fatidicae and theobulae (as parties³¹⁰ and privy³¹¹ to the gods³¹² gracious³¹³ goodwills),³¹⁴ comely clad³¹⁵ in a pall of white silk,³¹⁶ pronounced³¹⁷ a proper poesy in English rime³¹⁸ and metre,³¹⁹ of effect³²⁰ how great gladness³²¹ her gracious³²² presence³²³ brought into every stead where it pleased³²⁴ her to come, and specially now into that place that had so long longed³²⁵ after the same, ended³²⁶ with prophecy³²⁷ certain of much and long prosperity,³²⁸ health³²⁹ and felicity.³³⁰ This her Majesty benignly accepting, passed forth unto the next³³¹ gate of the brayes which, for the length, largeness and use³³² - as well it may so serve³³³ - they call now the tilt-yard,³³⁴ where a porter,³³⁵ tall³³⁶ of person,³³⁷ big of limb³³⁸ and stern³³⁹ of countenance, wrapped³⁴⁰ also all in silk, with club³⁴¹ and keys³⁴² of quantity³⁴³ according,³⁴⁴ had a rough³⁴⁵ speech full of passions³⁴⁶ in metre aptly³⁴⁷ made to the purpose³⁴⁸ whereby (as her Highness was come within his ward) he burst out in a great pang³⁴⁹ of

- 305 JC 3/2/176: *'Twas on a summer evening, in his tent.*
 306 TMP 1/2/51: *If thou remember'st aught ere thou camest here.*
 307 JN 2/1/17: *Welcome before the gates of Angiers, duke.*
 308 1H6 1/2/56: *The spirit of deep prophecy she hath/ Exceeding the nine sibyls of old Rome.*
 309 SHR 4/2/6: *Now, mistress, profit you in what you read?*
 310 WT 2/2/61: *This child . . . is . . . not a party to/ The anger of the king nor guilty.*
 311 HAM 1/1/133: *If thou art privy to thy country's fate.*
 312 ANT 4/5/1: *The gods make this a happy day to Antony!*
 313 3H6 3/3/21: *Those gracious words revive my drooping thoughts.*
 314 MND 5/1/108: *If we offend, it is with our good will. That you should think, we come not to offend/ But with good will.*
 315 LUC 1585: *Who finds his Lucrece clad in mourning black.*
 316 MWW 4/4/73: *In a robe of white. - That silk will I go buy.*
 317 HAM 3/2/2: *Speak the speech, I pray you, as I pronounced it to you, trippingly on the tongue.*
 318 SON 106/3: *Beauty making beautiful old rhyme/ In praise of ladies.*
 319 SON 17/12: *A poet's rage/ And stretched metre of an antique song.*
 320 HAM 5/2/187: *Shall I re-deliver you e'en so? - To this effect, sir, after what flourish your nature will.*
 321 TRO 1/1/39: *Sorrow, that is couched in seeming gladness.*
 322 SON 10/11: *Be as thy presence is, gracious and kind.*
 323 JN 2/1/377: *Your royal presences be ruled by me.*
 324 JN 4/2/36: *We breathed our counsel/ But it pleased your highness/ To overbear it.*
 325 HAM 3/1/94: *I have remembrances of yours/ That I have longed long to re-deliver.*
 326 ADO 1/1/146: *You always end with a jade's trick: I know you of old.*
 327 LR 3/2/80: *I'll speak a prophecy ere I go.*
 328 COR 2/1/188: *You have, I know, petitioned all the gods for my prosperity!*
 329 H8 2/3/73: *To his highness/ Whose health and royalty I pray for.*
 330 HAM 5/2/358: *Absent thee from felicity awhile.*
 331 ADO 2/1/160: *If they lead to any ill, I will leave them at the next turning.*
 332 ERR 3/2/97: *I know not what use to put her to but to make a lamp of her.*
 333 MND 2/3/41: *One turf shall serve as pillow for us both.*
 334 2H4 3/2/347: *I'll be sworn a' ne'er saw him but once in the Tilt-yard.*
 335 COR 4/5/13: *Has the porter his eyes in his head/ That he gives entrance to such companions?*
 336 ADO 3/1/64: *If tall, a lance ill-headed; if low, an agate very vilely cut.*
 337 TRO 1/2/209: *He's one o' the soundest judgements in Troy, whosoever, and a proper man of person.*
 338 1H6 2/3/21: *Some Hercules/ A second Hector, for his grim aspect/ And large proportion of his strong-knit limbs.*
 339 AYL 2/7/109: *Therefore put I on the countenance/ Of stern commandment.*
 340 SHR Ind. 1/38: *Wrapped in sweet clothes, rings put upon his fingers.*
 341 LLL 5/1/139: *He is not so big as the end of his club.*
 342 MAC 2/3/3: *If a man were porter of hell-gate, he should have old turning the key.*
 343 1H4 3/1/97: *My moiety . . . In quantity equals not one of yours.*
 344 ROM 1/2/19: *Within her scope of choice/ Lies my consent and fair according voice.*
 345 H5 Epil. 1: *With rough and all-unable pen.*
 346 MND 5/1/321: *She comes; and her passion ends the play.*
 347 SHR Ind. 1/87: *But sure that part/ Was aptly fitted and naturally performed.*
 348 WT 1/2/106: *Why, lo you now, I have spoke to the purpose twice.*

impatience to see such uncouth³⁵⁰ trudging to and fro,³⁵¹ such riding in and out, with such din³⁵² and noise³⁵³ of talk within the charge of his office³⁵⁴ whereof he never saw the like nor had any warning³⁵⁵ afore³⁵⁶ ne³⁵⁷ yet could make to himself any cause of the matter; at last, upon better view³⁵⁸ and advisement as he pressed³⁵⁹ to come nearer, confessing anon that he found himself pierced³⁶⁰ at the presence of a personage³⁶¹ so evidently expressing³⁶² an heroical³⁶³ sovereignty³⁶⁴ over all the whole³⁶⁵ estates³⁶⁶ and high³⁶⁷ degrees there beside, calmed³⁶⁸ his storms,³⁶⁹ proclaims³⁷⁰ open gates and free passage to all, yields³⁷¹ up his club, his keys, his office and all, and on his knees humbly³⁷² prays pardon³⁷³ of his ignorance³⁷⁴ and impatience.³⁷⁵ Which, her Highness graciously³⁷⁶ granting,³⁷⁷ he caused his trumpeters³⁷⁸ that stood upon the wall of the gate there to sound³⁷⁹ up a tune³⁸⁰ of welcome which, beside³⁸¹ the noble³⁸² noise,³⁸³ was so much the more pleasant to behold because these trumpeters, being six in number, were every one an eight foot high,³⁸⁴ in due proportion³⁸⁵ of person beside, all in long garments³⁸⁶ of silk suitable,³⁸⁷ each with his silvery trumpet³⁸⁸ of a five foot long, formed taperwise, and straight³⁸⁹ from the upper³⁹⁰ part unto the nether end where the diameter³⁹¹ was a 16 inches over, and yet so

- 349 H8 3/2/370: *More pangs and fears than wars or women have.*
 350 LUCR 1598: *What uncouth ill event/ Hath thee befallen, that thou dost trembling stand?*
 351 1H6 2/1/69: *I was employed in passing to and fro.*
 352 TMP 1/2/371: *I'll . . . make thee roar/ That beasts shall tremble at thy din.*
 353 ERR 3/1/61: *Who is that at the door that keeps all this noise?*
 354 TMP 1/2/84: *Having both the key/ Of officer and office, set all hearts i' the state/ To what tune pleased his ear.*
 355 SON 71/3: *Give warning to the world that I am fled/ From this vild world.*
 356 TMP 2/2/78: *If he have never drunk wine afore.*
 357 PER 2 Gower 36: *All perishen of man, of pelf/ Ne aught escapen but himself.*
 358 SON 141/4: *Who in despite of view is pleased to dote.*
 359 AYL 5/4/57: *I press in here, sir, amongst the rest.*
 360 MV 4/1/126: *Can no prayers pierce thee?*
 361 AWW 2/3/278: *You are more saucy with lords and honourable personages.*
 362 LUC 91: *Whose inward ill no outward harm expressed.*
 363 H5 2/4/59: *Saw his heroical seed, and smiled to see him.*
 364 TMP 2/1/156: *No sovereignty. - Yet he would be king.*
 365 1H6 3/1/164: *Not that alone/ But all the whole inheritance I give.*
 366 R3 3/7/213: *Which we have noted to you in your kin/ And egally indeed to all estates.*
 367 1H6 4/1/17: *Unworthily/ Thou wast installed in that high degree.*
 368 3H6 3/3/38: *With patience calm the storm/ While we bethink a means to break it off.*
 369 ADO 5/4/42: *Such a February face/ So full of frost, of storm, and cloudiness.*
 370 H5 4/3/34: *Proclaim it, Westmoreland, through my host/ That he which hath no stomach to this fight/ Let him depart.*
 371 MV 4/1/402: 3H6 4/7/37: *What, fear not, man, but yield me up the keys.*
 372 H8 4/2/104: *I humbly do entreat your highness' pardon/ My haste made me unmannerly.*
 373 R2 1/1/141: *Exactly begged/ Your grace's pardon, and I hope I had it.*
 374 ROM 3/3/133: *Is set afire by thine one ignorance.*
 375 MWW 2/2/301: *My heart is ready to crack with impatience.*
 376 SON 26/10: *Points on me graciously with fair aspect.*
 377 H8 1/1/186: *His suit was granted/ Ere it was asked.*
 378 ANT 4/8/35: *Trumpeters/ With brazen din blast you the city's ear.*
 379 ROM 3/2/67: *Then, dreadful trumpet, sound the general doom!*
 380 WT 4/4/619: *He would not stir his pettitoes till he had both tune and words.*
 381 ERR 5/1/18: *Beside the charge, the shame, imprisonment/ You have done wrong.*
 382 TIM 3/6/68: *Here's a noble feast toward.*
 383 TIT 2/2/6: *Ring a hunter's peal/ That all the court may echo with the noise.*
 384 2H4 3/2/34: *When a' was a crack not thus high.*
 385 H8 5/1/129: *Your enemies are many and not small; their practices/ Must bear the same proportion.*
 386 LR 3/6/84: *Only I do not like the fashion of your garments.*
 387 TIM 3/6/92: *The common lag of people - what is amiss in them, you gods, make suitable for destruction.*
 388 H8 4/1/36: *The trumpets sound: stand close, the queen is coming.*
 389 CYM 3/1/37: *Other of them may have crooked noses, but to owe such straight arms, none.*
 390 WT 4/4/59: *Now here/ At upper end o' the table, now i' the middle.*
 391 HAM 4/1/41: *Whose whisper o'er the world's diameter/ As level as the cannon to his blank/ Transports his poisoned shot.*

tempered by art that, being very easy³⁹² to the blast,³⁹³ they cast forth no greater noise nor a more unpleasant³⁹⁴ sound for time³⁹⁵ and tune than any other common³⁹⁶ trumpet, be it never so artificially formed. These harmonious³⁹⁷ blasters, from the foreside of the gate at her Highness' entrance³⁹⁸ where they began, walking upon the walls unto the inner, had this music maintained³⁹⁹ from them very delectably while her Highness all along⁴⁰⁰ this tilt-yard rode unto the inner gate next the base-court⁴⁰¹ of the castle where the Lady of the Lake (famous⁴⁰² in King Arthur's book) with two nymphs⁴⁰³ waiting⁴⁰⁴ upon her arrayed⁴⁰⁵ all in silks⁴⁰⁶ attending⁴⁰⁷ her Highness' coming, from the midst of the pool where, upon a movable island bright blazing with torches⁴⁰⁸ she - floating⁴⁰⁹ to land⁴¹⁰ - met her Majesty with a well-penned metre and matter after this sort: first, of the ancienty of the castle, who had been owners⁴¹¹ of the same even till⁴¹² this day⁴¹³ - most always in the hands⁴¹⁴ of the Earls of Leicester - how she kept⁴¹⁵ this lake since⁴¹⁶ King Arthur's days⁴¹⁷ and now, understanding of her Highness' hither⁴¹⁸ coming, thought it both office⁴¹⁹ and duty⁴²⁰ in humble wise to discover⁴²¹ her and her estate,⁴²² offering⁴²³ up the same, her lake and power⁴²⁴ therein, with promise of repair⁴²⁵ unto the court. It pleased her Highness to thank this lady and to add withal,⁴²⁶ *We had thought indeed the lake had been ours, and do you call it yours now? Well, we will herein common more with you hereafter.*⁴²⁷

This pageant⁴²⁸ was closed⁴²⁹ up with a delectable harmony⁴³⁰ of hautboys,⁴³¹ shawms, cornets and such other loud⁴³² music that held on while her Majesty pleasantly so passed from thence⁴³³ toward the castle gate

- 392 ANT 3/10/32: *'Tis easy to't; And there will I attend/ What further comes.*
 393 2H6 5/2/43: *Now let the general trumpet blow his blast!*
 394 MV 3/2/254: *Here are a few of the unpleasant'st words/ That ever blotted paper.*
 395 TN 2/3/99: *We did keep time, sir, in our catches. Sneck up!*
 396 VEN 293: *So did this horse excel a common one/ In shape, in courage.*
 397 MND 2/1/151: *Uttering such dulcet and harmonious breath.*
 398 TN 3/1/93: *I will answer you with gait and entrance.*
 399 H5 4/1/300: *In gross brain little wots/ What watch the king keeps to maintain the peace.*
 400 LLL 5/2/555: *Travelling along this coast, I here am come by chance.*
 401 R2 3/3/180: *In the base court? Base court, where kings grow base.*
 402 TMP 5/1/192: *Daughter to this famous Duke of Milan.*
 403 3H6 4/8/21: *Or modest Dian circled with her nymphs.*
 404 TGV 3/2/96: *We'll wait upon your grace till after supper.*
 405 LR 4/7/20: *Is he arrayed? Ay, madam; in the heaviness of his sleep/ We put fresh garments on him.*
 406 LR 3/4/98: *Let not the creaking of shoes nor the rustling of silks betray thy poor heart to woman.*
 407 R3 1/2/227: *To White-Friars; there attend my coming.*
 408 ROM 1/5/46: *O, she doth teach the torches to burn bright.*
 409 ERR 5/1/348: *Where is that son/ That floated with thee on the fatal raft?*
 410 TMP 2/1/122: *I not doubt/ He came alive to land. No, no, he's gone.*
 411 MND 5/1/426: *And the owner of it blest/ Ever shall in safety rest.*
 412 MV 3/1/90: *The curse never fell upon our nation till now; I never felt it till now.*
 413 TMP 4/1/144: *Never till this day/ Saw I him touched with anger.*
 414 MWW 5/1/32: *I will be revenged, and I will deliver his wife into your hand. Follow. Strange things in hand, Master Brook.*
 415 TMP 1/1/15: *You mar our labour; keep your cabins.*
 416 TMP 2/1/76: *Not since widow Dido's time.*
 417 SON 59/13: *The wits of former days/ To subjects worse have given admiring praise.*
 418 WT 2/3/144: *My royal liege/ He is not guilty of her coming hither.*
 419 MM 2/2/13: *Do you your office, or give up your place.*
 420 HAM 1/2/222: *We did think it writ down in our duty/ To let you know of it.*
 421 ROM 3/1/147: *I can discover all/ The unlucky manage of this fatal brawl.*
 422 MV 1/1/43: *Nor is my whole estate/ Upon the fortune of this present year.*
 423 ROM 3/2/104: *Your tributary drops belong to woe/ Which you, mistaking, offer up to joy.*
 424 TMP 1/2/99: *Not only with what my revenue yielded/ But what my power might else exact.*
 425 HAM 5/2/228: *If your mind mislike any thing, obey it: I will forestall their repair hither.*
 426 SHR 3/2/25: *Though he be merry, yet withal he's honest.*
 427 AWW 4/4/26: *But more of this hereafter.*
 428 LLL 5/1/118: *Some delightful ostentation, or show, or pageant, or antic, or fire-work.*
 429 TRO 5/8/8: *Even with the veil and dark'ning of the sun/ To close the day up.*
 430 TMP 3/3/18: *What harmony is this! My good friends, hark! - Marvellous sweet music!*

whereunto, from the base-court over a dry⁴³⁴ valley⁴³⁵ cast⁴³⁶ into a good form,⁴³⁷ was there framed a fair bridge of a twenty foot wide and a seventy⁴³⁸ foot long, gravelled for treading,⁴³⁹ railed on either part with seven posts⁴⁴⁰ on a side that stood a twelve foot asunder,⁴⁴¹ thickened between⁴⁴² with well-proportioned⁴⁴³ pillars⁴⁴⁴ turned.

Upon the first pair⁴⁴⁵ of posts were set two comely square wire cages,⁴⁴⁶ each a three foot long, two foot wide and high; in them, live⁴⁴⁷ bitterns, curlews, shovellers, heronsews, godwits and suchlike⁴⁴⁸ dainty⁴⁴⁹ birds, of the presents⁴⁵⁰ of Sylvanus, the god of fowl.⁴⁵¹

On the second pair, two great silvered⁴⁵² bowls featly apted to the purpose, filled with apples,⁴⁵³ pears,⁴⁵⁴ cherries,⁴⁵⁵ filberts,⁴⁵⁶ walnuts⁴⁵⁷ fresh upon their branches,⁴⁵⁸ and with oranges,⁴⁵⁹ pomegranates,⁴⁶⁰ lemons⁴⁶¹ and pippins,⁴⁶² all for the gifts⁴⁶³ of Pomona, goddess⁴⁶⁴ of fruits.⁴⁶⁵

The third pair of posts in two such silvered bowls had (all in ears,⁴⁶⁶ green⁴⁶⁷ and old) wheat,⁴⁶⁸ barley, oats,⁴⁶⁹ beans⁴⁷⁰ and peas,⁴⁷¹ as the gifts of Ceres.

-
- 431 2H4 3/2/351: *The case of a treble hautboy was a mansion for him.*
 432 PER 2/3/97: *Loud music is too harsh for ladies' heads.*
 433 3H6 4/5/21: *To Lynn, my lord/ And ship from thence to Flanders.*
 434 TRO 1/3/329: *Were his brain as barren/ As banks of Libya, - though, Apollo knows/ 'Tis dry enough.*
 435 TIT 2/3/84: *This valley fits the purpose passing well.*
 436 MM 3/1/93: *His filth within being cast, he would appear/ A pond as deep as hell.*
 437 CYM 1/6/190: *Plate of rare device, and jewels/ Of rich and exquisite form.*
 438 JC 4/3/177: *Seventy senators that died/ By their proscriptions.*
 439 COR 5/4/20: *He moves like an engine, and the ground shrinks before his treading.*
 440 H5 3/2/44: *A' never broke any man's head but his own, and that was against a post when he was drunk.*
 441 MWW 3/1/74: *It appears so by his weapons. Keep them asunder.*
 442 ANT 3/4/13: *A more unhappy lady/ If this division chance, ne'er stood between/ Praying for both.*
 443 VEN 290: *Look, when a painter would surpass the life/ In limning out a well-proportioned steed.*
 444 TMP 5/1/208: *And set it down/ With gold on lasting pillars.*
 445 TGV 3/1/118: *To cast up, with a pair of anchoring hooks.*
 446 LR 5/3/9: *We two alone will sing like birds i' the cage.*
 447 MND 2/1/172: *Will make or man or woman madly dote/ Upon the next live creature that it sees.*
 448 TIM 3/2/23: *As money, plate, jewels, and suchlike trifles.*
 449 LLL 1/1/26: *Dainty bits/ Make rich the ribs, but bankrupt quite the wits.*
 450 TIT 1/1/250: *Presents well worthy Rome's imperial lord.*
 451 MM 2/2/85: *Even for our kitchens/ We kill the fowl of season.*
 452 ANT 3/6/3: *On a tribunal silvered, Cleopatra and himself in chairs of gold.*
 453 H8 5/4/64: *Youths that thunder at a playhouse, and fight for bitten apples.*
 454 ROM 2/1/38: *O, that she were/ An open et cetera, thou a poperin pear!*
 455 H8 5/1/169: *'Tis as like you/ As cherry is to cherry.*
 456 TMP 2/2/175: *I'll bring thee/ To clustering filberts.*
 457 MWW 4/2/171: *As jealous as Ford, that searched a hollow walnut for his wife's leman.*
 458 R2 3/4/63: *Superfluous branches/ We lop away, that bearing boughs may live.*
 459 ADO 2/1/305: *But civil count, civil as an orange, and something of that jealous complexion.*
 460 AWW 2/3/276: *You were beaten in Italy for picking a kernel out of a pomegranate.*
 461 LLL 5/2/653: *A gilt nutmeg. - A lemon. - Stuck with cloves.*
 462 2H4 5/3/2: *We will eat a last year's pippin of my own grafting.*
 463 PER 3/1/23: *O you gods! why do you make us love your goodly gifts/ And snatch them straight away?*
 464 ANT 3/10/4: *Gods and goddesses/ All the whole synod of them!*
 465 OTH 2/3/382: *Fruits that blossom first will first be ripe.*
 466 AYL 3/5/102: *To glean the broken ears after the man/ That the main harvest reaps.*
 467 MND 2/1/74: *And the green corn/ Hath rotted ere his youth attained a beard.*
 468 MND 1/1/185: *When wheat is green, when hawthorn buds appear.*
 469 TMP 4/1/61: *Rich leas/ Of wheat, rye, barley, vetches, oats and peas.*
 470 1H4 2/1/9: *Peas and beans are as dank here as a dog.*
 471 MND 4/1/42: *I had rather have a handful or two of dried peas.*

The fourth post on the left hand⁴⁷² in a like silvered bowl had grapes⁴⁷³ in clusters, white and red, gracified with their vine leaves; the match post against⁴⁷⁴ it had a pair of great white silver livery pots for wine⁴⁷⁵ and, before them, two glasses⁴⁷⁶ of good capacity⁴⁷⁷ filled full, the tone with white wine, the tother with claret,⁴⁷⁸ so fresh of colour and of look so lovely⁴⁷⁹ smiling to the eyes of many that, by my faith,⁴⁸⁰ methought⁴⁸¹ by their leering they could have found⁴⁸² in their hearts (as the evening was hot)⁴⁸³ to have kissed⁴⁸⁴ them sweetly⁴⁸⁵ and thought it no sin.⁴⁸⁶ And these for the potential⁴⁸⁷ presents of Bacchus,⁴⁸⁸ the god of wine.

The fifth pair had each a fair large tray strewed⁴⁸⁹ a little with fresh grass, and in them conger,⁴⁹⁰ birt, mullet, fresh herring,⁴⁹¹ oysters,⁴⁹² salmon,⁴⁹³ crayfish and suchlike from Neptune,⁴⁹⁴ god of the sea.

On the sixth pair of posts were set two ragged⁴⁹⁵ staves of silver⁴⁹⁶ as my Lord gives⁴⁹⁷ them in arms,⁴⁹⁸ beautifully glittering⁴⁹⁹ of armour⁵⁰⁰ thereupon depending - bows,⁵⁰¹ arrows,⁵⁰² spears,⁵⁰³ shield,⁵⁰⁴ head-piece,⁵⁰⁵ gorget,⁵⁰⁶ corslets,⁵⁰⁷ swords,⁵⁰⁸ targets⁵⁰⁹ and suchlike for Mars' gifts, the god⁵¹⁰ of war. And the aptlier⁵¹¹ (methought) was it that those ragged staves supported⁵¹² these martial presents, as well because

472 JC 5/1/17: *Octavius, lead your battle softly on/ Upon the left hand of the even field. - Upon the right hand I; keep thou the left.*

473 LUCR 215: *For one sweet grape who will the vine destroy?*

474 LUCR 1137: *And then against my heart he sets his sword.*

475 COR 2/1/52: *One that loves a cup of hot wine with not a drop of allaying Tiber in't.*

476 MV 1/2/104: *I pray thee, set a deep glass of Rhenish wine on the contrary casket.*

477 ANT 4/8/32: *Had our great palace the capacity/ To camp this host, we would all sup together.*

478 2H6 4/6/4: *I charge and command that, of the city's cost, the pissing-conduit run nothing but claret wine.*

479 OTH 4/2/68: *O thou weed/ Who art so lovely fair and smell'st so sweet!*

480 2H6 5/3/29: *Now, by my faith, lords/ 'Twas a glorious day.*

481 LLL 2/1/242: *Methought all his senses were locked in his eye.*

482 OTH 4/2/52: *I should have found in some place in my soul/ A drop of patience.*

483 ROM 3/1/2: *Let's retire: The day is hot, the Capulets abroad.*

484 VEN 872: *Some kiss her face/ Some twine about her thigh to make her stay.*

485 ROM 1/5/111: *O trespass sweetly urged.*

486 MM 4/1/73: *To bring you thus together, 'tis no sin.*

487 OTH 1/2/13: *That the magnifico is much beloved/ And has in his effect a voice potential.*

488 ANT 2/7/121: *Come, thou monarch of the vine/ Plumpy Bacchus with pink eyne.*

489 PER 4/1/15: *I will rob Tellus of her weed/ To strew thy green with flowers.*

490 2H4 2/4/266: *A' plays at quoits well, and eats conger and fennel.*

491 LR 3/6/33: *Hopdance cries in Tom's belly for two white herring.*

492 LR 1/5/26: *Canst tell how an oyster makes his shell?*

493 OTH 2/1/156: *Never was so frail/ To change the cod's head for the salmon's tail.*

494 NEW: MAC 2/2/60: *Will all great Neptune's ocean wash this blood/ Clean from my hand?*

495 2H6 5/1/203: *Old Nevil's crest/ The rampant bear chained to the ragged staff.*

496 MV 1/2/33: *The lottery . . . in these three chests of gold, silver, and lead.*

497 1H6 1/5/29: *Or tear the lions out of England's coat/ Renounce your soil, give sheep in lions' stead.*

498 1H6 1/1/80: *Cropped are the flower-de-luces in your arms.*

499 1H4 4/1/100: *Glittering in golden coats, like images.*

500 R2 2/2/107: *Provide some carts/ And bring away the armour that is there.*

501 MND 3/2/101: *Look how I go/ Swifter than arrow from the Tartar's bow.*

502 R3 5/3/339: *Draw, archers, draw your arrows to the head!*

503 R2 1/3/119: *Let them lay by their helmets and their spears.*

504 LLL 5/2/556: *Oft in field, with targe and shield, did make my foe to sweat.*

505 H5 3/7/149: *For if their heads had any intellectual armour, they could never wear such heavy head-pieces.*

506 TRO 1/3/174: *And, with a palsy fumbling on his gorget/ Shake in and out the rivet.*

507 COR 5/4/22: *He is able to pierce a corslet with his eye.*

508 H5 3/2/9: *Sword and shield/ In bloody field, doth win immortal fame.*

509 ANT 1/3/82: *Now by my sword, - And target. Still he mends.*

510 JN 5/1/54: *Away, and glister like the god of war.*

511 VEN 716: *Leave me, and then the story aptly ends.*

512 VEN 152: *These forceless flowers like sturdy trees support me.*

these staves by their tines seem naturally⁵¹³ meet for the bearing of armour, as also that they chiefly⁵¹⁴ in this place might take upon them principal protection⁵¹⁵ of her Highness' person,⁵¹⁶ that so benignly pleased her to take harbour.⁵¹⁷

On the seventh⁵¹⁸ post, the last and next to the castle, were there pight two fair bay⁵¹⁹ branches of a four foot⁵²⁰ high, adorned on all sides with lutes, viols,⁵²¹ shawms, cornets, flutes,⁵²² recorders⁵²³ and harps,⁵²⁴ as the presents of Phoebus, the god of music for rejoicing⁵²⁵ the mind⁵²⁶ and also of physic⁵²⁷ for health to the body.⁵²⁸

Over the castle was there fastened⁵²⁹ a table⁵³⁰ beautifully garnished⁵³¹ above with her Highness' arms, and featly⁵³² with ivy-wreaths bordered about, of a ten foot square, the ground⁵³³ black, whereupon in large white capital Roman⁵³⁴ fair⁵³⁵ written a poem⁵³⁶ mentioning⁵³⁷ these gods and their gifts thus presented⁵³⁸ unto her Highness which, because it remained⁵³⁹ unremoved, at leisure⁵⁴⁰ and pleasure⁵⁴¹ I took⁵⁴² it out, as followeth:

AD MAIESTATEM REGIAM

Iupiter huc certos cernens TE tendere gressus,
Coelicolas PRINCEPS actutum convocat omnes:
Obsequium praestare iubet TIBI quenque benignum,
Unde suas Sylvanus aves, Pomonaque fructus,
Alma Ceres fruges, hilarantia vina Lyaeus,
Neptunus pisces, tela et tutantia Mavors,
Suave melos Phoebus, solidam longamque salutem,
Dii TIBI REGINA haec (cum SIS DIGNISSIMA) prebent:
Haec TIBI cum Domino dedit se et Werda Kenelmi.

-
- 513 JN 3/1/15: *Subject to fears/ A woman, naturally born to fears.*
514 TMP 3/1/35: *Chiefly that I might set it in my prayers. - What is your name?*
515 CYM 2/2/8: *To your protection I commend me, gods.*
516 TMP 1/2/237: *They saw the king's ship wrecked/ And his great person perish.*
517 MM 1/3/4: *Why I desire thee/ To give me secret harbour, hath a purpose.*
518 AYL 5/4/52: *The quarrel was upon the seventh cause.*
519 R2 2/4/8: *The bay-trees in our country are all withered.*
520 H8 5/4/19: *As much as one sound cudgel of four foot . . . could distribute.*
521 R2 1/3/162: *My tongue's use is to me no more/ Than an unstringed viol or a harp.*
522 ANT 2/7/138: *These drums! these trumpets, flutes! What!*
523 HAM 3/2/303: *Come, some music! come, the recorders!*
524 MND 5/1/45: *To be sung/ By an Athenian eunuch to the harp.*
525 TMP 3/1/93: *My rejoicing/ At nothing can be more.*
526 MWW 4/6/30: *Shuffle her away/ While other sports are tasking of their minds.*
527 PER 3/2/32: *'Tis known, I ever/ Have studied physic.*
528 TMP 4/1/191: *As with age his body uglier grows/ So his mind cankers.*
529 VEN 38: *The studded bridle on a ragged bough/ Nimbly she fastens.*
530 MM 1/2/9: *The sanctimonious pirate, that went to sea with the Ten Commandments, but scraped one out of the table.*
531 JN 4/2/15: *Or with taper-light/ To seek the beauteous eye of heaven to garnish.*
532 WT 4/4/176: *She dances featly. - So she does any thing.*
533 LUCR 1074: *My sable ground of sin I will not paint/ To hide the truth.*
534 TIT 5/1/139: *Carved in Roman letters.*
535 AYL 3/2/97: *All the pictures fairest lined/ Are but black to Rosalind.*
536 HAM 2/2/419: *Scene indivisible, or poem unlimited.*
537 JC 3/2/140: *And, dying, mention it within their wills.*
538 TIM 1/2/188: *Hath presented to you/ Four milk-white horses, trapped in silver.*
539 TMP 1/2/278: *Imprisoned thou didst painfully remain/ A dozen years.*
540 HAM 5/2/26: *Here's the commission: read it at more leisure.*
541 MWW 4/2/213: *You shall anon over-read it at your pleasure.*
542 OTH 3/3/296: *I'll have the work ta'en out/ And give't Iago.*

All the letters⁵⁴³ that mention her Majesty which here I put capital, for reverence⁵⁴⁴ and honour⁵⁴⁵ were there made in gold.⁵⁴⁶

But the night⁵⁴⁷ well spent,⁵⁴⁸ for that these verses⁵⁴⁹ by torch-light⁵⁵⁰ could not easily be read, by a poet⁵⁵¹ therefore in a long ceruleous garment with a side⁵⁵² and wide⁵⁵³ sleeves⁵⁵⁴ Venetian-wise drawn up to his elbows,⁵⁵⁵ his doublet sleeves under that crimson,⁵⁵⁶ nothing but silk, a bay garland⁵⁵⁷ on his head and a scrow in his hand,⁵⁵⁸ making first an humble obeisance at her Highness' coming, and pointing unto every present as he spake,⁵⁵⁹ the same were pronounced. Pleasantly thus viewing⁵⁶⁰ the gifts as she passed, and how the posts might agree⁵⁶¹ with the speech of the poet, at the end of the bridge and entry⁵⁶² of the gate was her Highness received⁵⁶³ with a fresh delicate⁵⁶⁴ harmony of flutes, in performance⁵⁶⁵ of Phoebus' presents.

So passing into the inner court, her Majesty (that never rides⁵⁶⁶ but alone), there set down from her palfrey⁵⁶⁷ was conveyed⁵⁶⁸ up to chamber,⁵⁶⁹ when after did follow so great a peal of guns⁵⁷⁰ and such lightning⁵⁷¹ by firework a long space⁵⁷² together as Jupiter would show himself to be no further behind with his welcome than the rest of his gods, and that would he have all the country to know, for indeed the noise and flame⁵⁷³ were heard and seen a twenty mile off. Thus much,⁵⁷⁴ Master Martin (that I remember⁵⁷⁵ me) for the first day's bienvenue. Be ye not weary,⁵⁷⁶ for I am scant⁵⁷⁷ in the midst of my matter.

On Sunday,⁵⁷⁸ the forenoon⁵⁷⁹ occupied (as for the Sabbath-day) in quiet⁵⁸⁰ and vacation from work and in divine⁵⁸¹ service and preaching at the parish church,⁵⁸² the afternoon⁵⁸³ in excellent⁵⁸⁴ music of sundry

-
- 543 JN 3/1/85: *What hath this day deserved? what hath it done/ That it in golden letters should be set.*
 544 JC 3/1/176: *With all kind love, good thoughts, and reverence.*
 545 3H6 4/6/52: *While he enjoys the honour and his ease.*
 546 TMP 5/1/208: *Set it down/ With gold on lasting pillars.*
 547 VEN 717 : *The night is spent.*
 548 2H6 3/1/325: *And so break off; the day is almost spent.*
 549 LLL 4/2/105: *Or rather, as Horace says in his - What, my soul, verses?*
 550 JC 5/5/2: *Statilius showed the torch-light, but, my lord/ He came not back.*
 551 JC 3/3/33: *I am Cinna the poet. - Tear him for his bad verses.*
 552 ADO 3/4/20: *Down sleeves, side sleeves, and skirts.*
 553 MND 2/1/256: *There the snake throws her enamelled skin/ Weed wide enough to wrap a fairy in.*
 554 SHR 4/3/142: *'With a trunk sleeve' - I confess two sleeves. - 'The sleeves curiously cut.'*
 555 JC 3/1/107: *Let us bathe our hands in Caesar's blood/ Up to the elbows.*
 556 ROM 5/3/95: *Beauty's ensign yet/ Is crimson in thy lips and in thy cheeks.*
 557 HAM 5/2/41: *As peace should still her wheaten garland wear.*
 558 MWW 4/4/51: *With rounds of waxen tapers on their heads, and rattles in their hands.*
 559 MWW 1/1/85: *You spake in Latin then too; but, 'tis no matter.*
 560 ERR 1/2/12: *I'll view the manners of the town/ Peruse the traders.*
 561 TIT 1/1/306: *Full well, Andronicus/ Agree these deeds with that proud brag.*
 562 MAC 2/2/66: *I hear a knocking/ At the south entry.*
 563 H8 1/4/58: *And pray receive 'em nobly and conduct 'em/ Into our presence.*
 564 WT 4/4/195: *With such delicate burthens of dildoes and fadings.*
 565 TRO 3/1/55: *You shall piece it out with a piece of your performance.*
 566 ADO 3/5/40: *An two men ride of a horse, one must ride behind.*
 567 H5 3/7/29: *It is the prince of palfreys.*
 568 ERR 4/4/125: *See him safe conveyed/ Home to my house.*
 569 H8 3/1/28: *May it please you, noble madam, to withdraw/ Into your private chamber.*
 570 2H6 3/2/331: *Like an overcharged gun, recoil.*
 571 MND 1/1/145: *Brief as the lightning in the collied night.*
 572 PER 4/1/68: *If you require a little space for prayer/ I grant it.*
 573 LR 3/4/53: *Through fire and through flame, and through ford and whirlpool.*
 574 SHR 4/1/112: *And thus much for greeting. Now, my spruce companions, is all ready, and all things neat?*
 575 1H4 2/4/468: *Inclining to threescore; and now I remember me his name is Falstaff.*
 576 SON 27/1: *Weary with toil, I haste me to my bed.*
 577 ROM 1/2/104: *She shall scant show well that now shows best.*
 578 SHR 2/1/300: *We have 'greed so well together/ That upon Sunday is the wedding-day.*

sweet instruments⁵⁸⁵ and in dancing⁵⁸⁶ of lords⁵⁸⁷ and ladies and other worshipful degrees, uttered⁵⁸⁸ with such lively agility and commendable⁵⁸⁹ grace as, whether it might be more strange⁵⁹⁰ to the eye⁵⁹¹ or pleasant to the mind, for my part indeed I could not discern, but exceedingly well it was (methought) in both.

At night late, as though Jupiter the last night had forgot for business⁵⁹² - or forborne⁵⁹³ for courtesy⁵⁹⁴ and quiet - part of his welcome unto her Highness appointed,⁵⁹⁵ now entering⁵⁹⁶ at first into his purpose moderately⁵⁹⁷ (as mortals do) with a warning⁵⁹⁸ piece⁵⁹⁹ or two, proceeding on with increase,⁶⁰⁰ at last the altitnant displays⁶⁰¹ me⁶⁰² his main⁶⁰³ power⁶⁰⁴ with blaze⁶⁰⁵ of burning⁶⁰⁶ darts⁶⁰⁷ flying⁶⁰⁸ to and fro,⁶⁰⁹ leams of stars⁶¹⁰ coruscant, streams⁶¹¹ and hail⁶¹² of fiery⁶¹³ sparks,⁶¹⁴ lightnings of wild-fire⁶¹⁵ a water and land, flight and shot⁶¹⁶ of thunderbolts,⁶¹⁷ all with such continuance,⁶¹⁸ terror⁶¹⁹ and vehemency that the heavens thundered,⁶²⁰ the waters surged, the earth shook - in such sort, surely, as had we not been

579 COR 2/1/78: *You wear out a good wholesome forenoon in hearing a cause between an orange-wife and a fosseseller.*

580 HAM 3/1/3: *Grating so harshly all his days of quiet.*

581 SON 108/5: *Like prayers divine/ I must each day say o'er the very same.*

582 AYL 2/7/52: *The 'why' is plain as way to parish church.*

583 HAM 1/5/60: *Sleeping within my orchard/ My custom always of the afternoon.*

584 ADO 2/3/87: *I pray thee, get us some excellent music.*

585 TIM 1/2/102: *Resemble sweet instruments hung up in cases.*

586 H8 1/4/100: *Your grace, I fear, with dancing is a little heated.*

587 H8 1/3/53: *This night he makes a supper, and a great one/ To many lords and ladies.*

588 HAM 2/1/119: *This must be known; which being kept close might move/ More grief to hide than hate to utter love.*

589 HAM 1/2/87: *'Tis sweet and commendable in your nature.*

590 LLL 4/3/377: *We will with some strange pastime solace them.*

591 MAC 4/3/151: *All swoln and ulcerous, pitiful to the eye/ The mere despair of surgery.*

592 TMP 3/1/96: *Ere supper-time must I perform/ Much business.*

593 1H6 3/1/105: *If you love me, as you say you do/ Let me persuade you to forbear awhile.*

594 MND 2/2/56: *But gentle friend, for love and courtesy/ Lie further off.*

595 JC 4/1/30: *And for that I do appoint him store of provender.*

596 ADO 2/3/203: *He ought to enter into a quarrel with fear and trembling.*

597 LLL 1/1/20: *To hear meekly, sir, and to laugh moderately.*

598 1H6 4/2/39: *The Dauphin's bell, a warning drum/ Sings heavy music.*

599 1H6 1/4/15: *A piece of ordnance gainst it I have placed.*

600 HAM 1/2/144: *As if increase of appetite had grown/ By what it fed on.*

601 TIT 4/1/3: *And here display, at last/ What God will have discovered for revenge.*

602 ROM 3/1/6: *Claps me his sword upon the table.*

603 2H6 1/1/210: *That Maine which by main force Warwick did win.*

604 JC 4/3/169: *Octavius and Mark Antony/ Come down upon us with a mighty power.*

605 COR 2/1/274: *And their blaze shall darken him forever.*

606 JN 4/1/109: *There is no malice in this burning coal.*

607 VEN 948: *Love's golden arrow at him should have fled/ And not Death's ebon dart, to strike him dead.*

608 AWW 3/2/113: *O you leaden messengers/ That ride upon the violent speed of fire/ Fly with false aim.*

609 2H6 4/8/57: *Was ever feather so lightly blown to and fro as this multitude?*

610 ROM 3/2/22: *Take him and cut him out in little stars/ And he will make the face of heaven so fine.*

611 H8 4/1/62: *The rich stream/ Of lords and ladies.*

612 MND 1/1/244: *He hailed down oaths that he was only mine/ And when this hail some heat from Hermia felt/ So he dissolved, and showers of oaths did melt.*

613 COR 3/2/91: *I know thou hadst rather/ Follow thine enemy in a fiery gulf/ Than flatter him in a bower.*

614 LUCR 177: *That from the cold stone sparks of fire do fly.*

615 1H4 3/3/45: *If I did not think thou hadst been an ignis fatuus or a ball of wildfire, there's no purchase in money.*

616 1H6 1/4/13: *How with most advantage/ They may vex us with shot or with assault.*

617 TMP 2/2/38: *That hath lately suffered by a thunderbolt.*

618 1H4 4/3/105: *To pry/ Into his title, the which we find/ Too indirect for long continuance.*

619 JC 2/1/199: *These apparent prodigies/ The unaccustomed terror of this night.*

620 SHR 1/2/205: *And heaven's artillery thunder in the skies.*

assured the fulminant deity⁶²¹ was all but in amity and could not otherwise witness⁶²² his welcoming unto her Highness, it would have made me, for my part,⁶²³ as hardy⁶²⁴ as I am, very vengeably afeard.⁶²⁵ This ado⁶²⁶ lasted while high⁶²⁷ midnight⁶²⁸ was past, that well was me soon after when I was couched⁶²⁹ in my cabin. And this for the second day.

Monday⁶³⁰ was hot, and therefore her Highness kept in till a five o'clock in the evening, what time it pleased her to ride forth into the chase to hunt the hart⁶³¹ of force which, found⁶³² anon⁶³³ and after sore chased⁶³⁴ and chafed⁶³⁵ by the hot⁶³⁶ pursuit⁶³⁷ of the hounds,⁶³⁸ was fain⁶³⁹ of fine force⁶⁴⁰ at last to take soil. There to behold the swift fleeting of the deer afore with the stately⁶⁴¹ carriage of his head in his swimming, spread⁶⁴² (for the quantity) like the sail⁶⁴³ of a ship,⁶⁴⁴ the hounds harrowing after as had they been a number⁶⁴⁵ of skiffs to the spoil⁶⁴⁶ of a carvel, the tone no less eager in purchase of his prey⁶⁴⁷ than was the tother earnest⁶⁴⁸ in safeguard⁶⁴⁹ of his life, so as the earning of the hounds in continuance⁶⁵⁰ of their cry,⁶⁵¹ the swiftness⁶⁵² of the deer, the running⁶⁵³ of footmen,⁶⁵⁴ the galloping⁶⁵⁵ of horses,⁶⁵⁶ the blasting of horns,⁶⁵⁷ the hallooing and huing of the huntsmen,⁶⁵⁸ with the excellent echoes⁶⁵⁹ between-whiles from the woods⁶⁶⁰ and waters in valleys⁶⁶¹ resounding, moved pastime delectable in so high a degree as for any person

- 621 COR 4/6/91: *He leads them like a thing/ Made by some other deity than nature.*
 622 ADO 4/1/39: *Comes not that blood as modest evidence/ To witness simple virtue?*
 623 COR 5/3/197: *What peace you'll make, advise me: for my part, I'll not to Rome.*
 624 3H6 5/7/6: *Threefold renowned/ For hardy and undoubted champions.*
 625 1H4 2/4/402: *But tell me, Hal, art thou not horrible afeard?*
 626 SHR 5/1/147: *Let's follow, to see the end of this ado.*
 627 ERR 3/2/162: *Therefore 'tis high time that I were hence.*
 628 MM 4/2/67: *'Tis now dead midnight.*
 629 3H6 2/5/53: *His body couched in a curious bed.*
 630 ROM 3/4/18: *Monday! ha! ha! Well, Wednesday is too soon, O' Thursday let it be.*
 631 TIT 1/1/493: *Please your majesty to hunt the panther and the hart with me.*
 632 LR 4/6/104: *There I found 'em, there I smelt 'em out.*
 633 3H6 3/1/2: *Under this thick-grown brake we'll shroud ourselves/ For through this laund anon the deer will come.*
 634 MWW 5/5/252: *When night-dogs run, all sorts of deer are chased.*
 635 SHR 1/2/203: *Rage like an angry boar chafed with sweat.*
 636 1H6 2/2/3: *Here sound retreat, and cease our hot pursuit.*
 637 MND 4/1/128: *Slow in pursuit, but matched in mouth like bells.*
 638 MND 4/1/119: *In a wood of Crete they bayed the bear/ With hounds of Sparta.*
 639 LR 4/7/38: *And wast thou fain, dear father/ To hovel thee with swine, and rogues forlorn?*
 640 2H6 1/1/210: *That Maine which by main force Warwick did win.*
 641 R2 5/2/10: *With slow but stately pace kept on his course.*
 642 1H6 1/1/11: *His arms spread wider than a dragon's wings.*
 643 R3 4/4/233: *Like a poor bark, of sails and tackling reft/ Rush all to pieces.*
 644 3H6 1/4/4: *Turn back and fly, like ships before the wind.*
 645 2H4 3/2/145: *Prick him, for we have a number of shadows to fill up the muster-book.*
 646 2H6 4/7/142: *Soldiers, defer the spoil of the city until night.*
 647 LLL 4/1/91: *Thus dost thou hear the Nemean lion roar/ Gainst thee, thou lamb, that standest as his prey.*
 648 OTH 3/3/314: *What will you do with 't, that you have been so earnest/ To have me filch it?*
 649 R3 5/3/259: *If you do fight in safeguard of your wives/ Your wives shall welcome home the conquerors.*
 650 ROM Pro/10: *And the continuance of their parents' rage.*
 651 VEN 693: *Ceasing their clamorous cry till they have singled/ With much ado the cold fault cleanly out.*
 652 H8 1/1/142: *We may outrun/ By violent swiftness, that which we run at.*
 653 MV 2/2/9: *Do not run; scorn running with thy heels.*
 654 TIT 5/2/54: *And by thy wagon-wheel/ Trot like a servile footman all day long.*
 655 MAC 4/1/140: *I did hear/ The galloping of horse: who was't came by?*
 656 SHR Ind. 1/61: *Another tell him of his hounds and horse.*
 657 TIT 2/3/18: *The babbling echo mocks the hounds/ Replying shrilly to the well-tuned horns.*
 658 MND 4/1/143: *Go, bid the huntsmen wake them with their horns.*
 659 MND 4/1/116: *Mark the musical confusion/ Of hounds and echo.*
 660 TIT 2/2/2: *The morn is bright and grey/ The fields are fragrant and the woods are green.*
 661 MND 4/1/112: *Uncouple in the western valley; let them go.*

to take pleasure by most senses at once, in mine opinion⁶⁶² there can be none any way comparable to this, and specially in this place that of nature is formed so feat for the purpose. In faith, Master Martin - if ye could with a wish⁶⁶³ - I would ye had been at it. Well, the hart was killed, a goodly deer, but so ceased not the game⁶⁶⁴ yet.

For about nine o'clock at the hither part of the chase where torch-light attended,⁶⁶⁵ out of the woods in her Majesty's return⁶⁶⁶ roughly⁶⁶⁷ came there forth hombra salvagio with an oaken plant plucked⁶⁶⁸ up by the roots⁶⁶⁹ in his hand, himself forgrown all in moss⁶⁷⁰ and ivy⁶⁷¹ who, for personage,⁶⁷² gesture and utterance⁶⁷³ beside, countenanced⁶⁷⁴ the matter to very good liking and had speech to effect that, continuing⁶⁷⁵ so long in these wild⁶⁷⁶ wastes wherein oft⁶⁷⁷ had he fared both far and near,⁶⁷⁸ yet happed⁶⁷⁹ he never to see so glorious⁶⁸⁰ an assembly⁶⁸¹ afore, and now cast into great grief⁶⁸² of mind for that neither by himself could he guess nor knew where else to be taught what they should be or who have estate.⁶⁸³ Reports some had he heard of many strange things, but broiled⁶⁸⁴ thereby so much the more in desire of knowledge.⁶⁸⁵ Thus in great pangs⁶⁸⁶ bethought he and called⁶⁸⁷ he upon all his familiars⁶⁸⁸ and companions⁶⁸⁹ - the fauns, the satyrs,⁶⁹⁰ the nymphs, the dryads and the hamadryads - but none making answer,⁶⁹¹ whereby his care⁶⁹² the more increasing,⁶⁹³ in utter⁶⁹⁴ grief and extreme⁶⁹⁵ refuge⁶⁹⁶ called he aloud at last after his old friend Echo⁶⁹⁷ - Echo that he wist would hide nothing from him, but tell him all if

662 R3 3/1/52: *This prince hath neither claimed it nor deserved it/ And therefore, in mine opinion/ cannot have it.*

663 2H4 4/5/93: *Thy wish was father, Harry, to that thought.*

664 3H6 3/2/14: *He knows the game: how true he keeps the wind! LLL 5/2/360: We have had pastimes here and pleasant game.*

665 LUCR 1333: *The post attends, and she delivers it.*

666 MM 5/1/3: *We are happy to see you. - Happy return be to your royal grace!*

667 HAM 1/2/141: *So loving to my mother/ That he might not betem the winds of heaven/ Visit her face too roughly.*

668 TMP 5/1/47: *And by the spurs plucked up/ The pine and cedar.*

669 R2 3/4/52: *Are plucked up root and all by Bolingbroke.*

670 ERR 2/2/180: *Usurping ivy, brier, or idle moss.*

671 MND 4/1/48: *The female ivy so/ Enrings the barked fingers of the elm.*

672 MND 3/2/292: *And with her personage, her tall personage/ Her height, forsooth.*

673 R2 3/3/125: *With all the gracious utterance thou hast/ Speak to his gentle hearing.*

674 MAC 2/3/85: *As from your graves rise up, and walk like sprites/ To countenance this horror!*

675 CYM 1/5/54: *Return he cannot, nor/ Continue where he is.*

676 AYL 5/4/165: *And to the skirts of this wild wood he came.*

677 MV 1/1/145: *And by adventuring both/ I oft found both.*

678 1H6 5/4/3: *Have I sought every country far and near?*

679 SHR 4/4/108: *Wherefore should I doubt? Hap what hap may, I'll go roundly about her.*

680 COR 5/2/74: *The glorious gods sit in hourly synod about thy particular prosperity!*

681 H8 1/4/67: *Having heard by fame/ Of this so noble and so fair assembly*

682 H8 3/1/13: *In sweet music is such art/ Killing care and grief of heart.*

683 3H6 3/3/149: *Yet shall you have all kindness at my hand/ That your estate requires and mine can yield.*

684 TRO 1/3/379: *That will physic the great Myrmidon/ Who broils in loud applause.*

685 WT 2/2/2: *Let him have knowledge who I am.*

686 TN 2/4/94: *Hath for your love as great a pang of heart/ As you have for Olivia.*

687 ROM 2/2/165: *It is my soul that calls upon my name.*

688 TIM 4/2/9: *As we do turn our backs/ From our companion thrown into his grave/ So his familiars to his buried fortunes/ Slink all away.*

689 TMP 5/1/252: *Set Caliban and his companions free.*

690 HAM 1/2/140: *So excellent a king; that was, to this/ Hyperion to a satyr.*

691 SON 101/5: *Make answer, Muse.*

692 ADO 2/1/327: *I thank it, poor fool, it keeps on the windy side of care.*

693 VEN 254: *Her words are done, her woes the more increasing.*

694 1H6 5/4/112: *The utter loss of all the realm.*

695 LUCR 230: *And extreme fear can neither fight nor fly/ But coward-like with trembling terror die.*

696 COR 5/3/11: *This last old man/ Whom with a cracked heart I have sent to Rome/ Loved me above the measure of a father/ Nay, godded me indeed. Their latest refuge /Was to send him.*

697 ROM 2/2/162: *Else would I tear the cave where Echo lies/ And make her airy tongue more hoarse than mine.*

she were here. *Here, quoth*⁶⁹⁸ Echo. *Here, Echo? and art thou there?* says he. *Ah,*⁶⁹⁹ *how much hast thou relieved*⁷⁰⁰ *my careful*⁷⁰¹ *spirits*⁷⁰² *with thy courtesy*⁷⁰³ *onward. Ah, my good Echo, here is a marvellous*⁷⁰⁴ *presence*⁷⁰⁵ *of dignity. What are they, I pray thee? Who is sovereign? Tell me, I beseech thee, or else how might I know? I know, quoth she. Knowest thou?* says he. *Marry, that is exceedingly well. Why, then, I desire thee heartily, show me what majesty*⁷⁰⁶ *(for no mean*⁷⁰⁷ *degree is it) have we here - a king or a queen? A queen, quoth Echo. A queen?* says he, pausing⁷⁰⁸ and wisely⁷⁰⁹ viewing awhile, now full⁷¹⁰ certainly⁷¹¹ seems thy tale⁷¹² to be true. And proceeding by this manner of dialogue⁷¹³ with an earnest beholding⁷¹⁴ her Highness awhile, recounts⁷¹⁵ he first how justly⁷¹⁶ that former reports agree with his present sight touching the beautiful⁷¹⁷ lineaments⁷¹⁸ of countenance, the comely proportion⁷¹⁹ of body, the princely⁷²⁰ grace of presence, the gracious gifts of nature, with the rare⁷²¹ and singular⁷²² qualities⁷²³ of both body and mind in her Majesty conjoined⁷²⁴ and so apparent⁷²⁵ at eye. Then, shortly rehearsing Saturday's acts - of Sibyl's salutation,⁷²⁶ of the porter's proposition,⁷²⁷ of his trumpeters' music, of the lake-lady's oration,⁷²⁸ of the seven gods' seven presents, he reporteth the incredible⁷²⁹ joy⁷³⁰ that all estates in the land have always of her Highness wheresoever⁷³¹ it comes, endeth with presage⁷³² and prayer of perpetual⁷³³ felicity and with humble subjection⁷³⁴ of him and hisn and all that they may do. After this sort the matter went, with little difference, I guess, saving⁷³⁵ only in this point, that the thing which here I report in unpolished⁷³⁶ prose⁷³⁷ was there pronounced in good metre and matter, very well indited⁷³⁸ in rime, Echo

- 698 R2 5/4/4: 'Have I no friend?' quoth he: he spake it twice.
 699 ADO 4/1/263: Ah, how much might the man deserve of me that would right her?
 700 TMP Epil. 16: My ending is despair/ Unless I be relieved by prayer.
 701 R2 2/2/75: O full of careful business are his looks!
 702 JN 3/1/17: With my vexed spirits I cannot take a truce.
 703 1H6 2/2/58: I mean to prove this lady's courtesy.
 704 MWW 2/2/120: Her husband has a marvellous infection to the little page.
 705 LLL 5/2/536: Here is like to be a good presence of/ Worthies.
 706 LUCR 640: I sue for exiled majesty's repeal.
 707 2H6 5/1/64: If one so rude and of so mean condition/ May pass into the presence of a king.
 708 ADO 4/1/202: Pause awhile/ And let my counsel sway you in this case.
 709 ROM 2/3/94: Wisely and slow; they stumble that run fast.
 710 H8 3/2/356: And when he thinks . . . full surely/ His greatness is a-ripening.
 711 H5 5/1/47: Yes, certainly, and out of doubt and out of question too, and ambiguities.
 712 VEN 591: She trembles at his tale.
 713 JN 1/1/201: Saving in dialogue of compliment.
 714 R3 4/4/62: I am hungry for revenge/ And now I cloy me with beholding it.
 715 ADO 4/1/2: You shall recount their particular duties afterwards.
 716 ROM 3/2/78: Just opposite to what thou justly seem'st. A damned saint, an honourable villain!
 717 TN 2/1/27: She much resembled me, was yet of many accounted beautiful.
 718 ROM 1/3/81: Read o'er the volume of young Paris' face . . . Examine every married lineament.
 719 R3 1/1/18: I, that am curtailed of this fair proportion/ Cheated of feature.
 720 1H6 5/3/70: Ay, beauty's princely majesty is such/ Confounds the tongue.
 721 CYM 1/6/16: If she be furnished with a mind so rare/ She is alone the Arabian bird.
 722 H8 2/4/59: Men/ Of singular integrity and learning.
 723 H8 2/4/137: Thou art alone/ If thy rare qualities . . . could speak thee out.
 724 HAM 3/4/126: His form and cause conjoined, preaching to stones/ Would make them capable.
 725 TIT 2/3/292: If it be proved! you see it is apparent.
 726 TMP 3/3 Stage Direction, Enter several strange shapes, bringing in a Banket; and dance about it with gentle actions of salutations.
 727 AYL 3/2/246: It is a easy to count atomies as to resolve the propositions of a lover.
 728 TRO 1/3/166: Hem, and stroke thy beard/ As he being drest to some oration.
 729 SHR 2/1/308: 'Tis incredible to believe/ How much she loves me.
 730 TMP 5/1/207: Rejoice/ Beyond a common joy, and set it down/ With gold on lasting pillars.
 731 AYL 1/3/77: Whereso'er we went, like Juno's swans/ Still we went coupled.
 732 SON 107/6: And the sad augurs mock their own presage.
 733 ANT 2/2/127: To hold you in perpetual amity/ To make you brothers.
 734 JN 5/7/105: I do bequeath my faithful services/ And true subjection.
 735 JN 1/1/201: Saving in dialogue of compliment.
 736 VEN Ded.: I know not how I shall offend in dedicating my unpolished lines to your Lordship.
 737 TN 2/5/154: Soft! here follows prose.

finely⁷³⁹ framed⁷⁴⁰ most aptly by answers thus to utter⁷⁴¹ all. But shall I tell you, Master Martin, by the mass,⁷⁴² of a mad⁷⁴³ adventure?⁷⁴⁴ As this savage for the more submission⁷⁴⁵ brake his tree asunder, cast⁷⁴⁶ the top from him, it had almost light upon her Highness' horse's head, whereat he startled,⁷⁴⁷ and the gentleman much dismayed. See the benignity of the prince: as the footmen looked⁷⁴⁸ well to the horse, and he of generosity soon calmed of himself, *No hurt, no hurt*, quoth her Highness, which words, I promise you,⁷⁴⁹ we were all glad to hear, and took them to be the best part of the play.

Tuesday,⁷⁵⁰ pleasant passing of the time with music and dancing, saving that toward night it liked her Majesty to walk afoot⁷⁵¹ into the chase over the bridge where it pleased her to stand while, upon the pool out of a barge⁷⁵² fine appointed for the purpose, to hear sundry kinds of very delectable music. Thus recreated,⁷⁵³ and after some walk, her Highness returned.

Wednesday, her Majesty rode into the chase a-hunting again⁷⁵⁴ of the hart of force. The deer, after his property,⁷⁵⁵ for refuge⁷⁵⁶ took the soil, but so mastered by hot pursuit on all parts that he was taken quick⁷⁵⁷ in the pool; the watermen held him up hard⁷⁵⁸ by the head while, at her Highness' commandment,⁷⁵⁹ he lost his ears for a ransom⁷⁶⁰ and so had pardon of life.

Thursday, the fourteenth of this July, and the sixth day of her Majesty's coming, a great sort of bandogs⁷⁶¹ were there tied in the utter-court, and thirteen⁷⁶² bears⁷⁶³ in the inner. Whosoever⁷⁶⁴ made the panel, there were enow⁷⁶⁵ for a quest⁷⁶⁶ and one for challenge,⁷⁶⁷ and need were. A wight⁷⁶⁸ of great wisdom⁷⁶⁹ and gravity seemed their foreman to be had it come to a jury,⁷⁷⁰ but it fell out⁷⁷¹ that they were caused to

-
- 738 ROM 2/4/129: *She will indite him to some supper.*
 739 MM 1/1/36: *Spirits are not finely touched/ But to fine issues.*
 740 1H4 3/1/123: *I framed to the harp/ Many an English ditty lovely well.*
 741 ADO 3/3/112: *I will, like a true drunkard, utter all to thee.*
 742 HAM 3/2/394: *Do you see yonder cloud that's almost in shape of camel? - By the mass, and 'tis like a camel indeed.*
 743 MM 3/2/98: *It was a mad fantastical trick of him.*
 744 1H6 4/4/7: *Sullied all the gloss of former honour/ By this unheedful, desperate, wild adventure.*
 745 1H6 2/2/52: *Tell her I return great thanks/ And in submission will attend on her.*
 746 OTH 2/1/14: *The wind-shaked surge, with high and monstrous mane/ Seems to cast water on the burning bear.*
 747 R3 3/4/87: *Three times today my foot-cloth horse did stumble/ And startled, when he looked upon the Tower.*
 748 MV 2/5/16: *Look to my house. I am right loath to go.*
 749 MND 2/3/30: *I fear it, I promise you.*
 750 2H4 1/1/29: *Whom I sent/ On Tuesday last to listen after news.*
 751 ADO 2/3/17: *He would have walked ten mile a-foot to see a good armour.*
 752 ANT 2/2/196: *The barge she sat in, like a burnished throne/ Burned on the water.*
 753 JC 3/2/256: *To walk abroad, and recreate yourselves.*
 754 SHR Ind/1/29: *Tomorrow I intend to hunt again.*
 755 AYL 3/2/27: *That the property of rain is to wet and fire to burn.*
 756 R2 2/2/135: *I will for refuge straight to Bristol castle.*
 757 HAM 5/1/302: *Be buried quick with her, and so will I.*
 758 HAM 2/1/87: *He took me by the wrist and held me hard.*
 759 TRO 1/3/93: *And posts, like the commandment of a king/ Sans check to good and bad.*
 760 1H6 5/1/28: *Be not so rash; take ransom, let him live.*
 761 2H6 1/4/21: *The time when screech-owls cry and ban-dogs howl.*
 762 1H6 1/4/78: *In thirteen battles Salisbury overcame.*
 763 2H6 5/1/149: *We'll bait thy bears to death/ And manacle the bear-ward in their chains.*
 764 3H6 4/7/74: *Whosoe'er gainsays King Edward's right/ By this I challenge him.*
 765 H5 4/3/20: *If we are marked to die, we are enow/ To do our country loss.*
 766 HAM 5/1/24: *But is this law? Ay, marry, is't; crowner's quest law.*
 767 H8 2/4/77: *And make my challenge/ You shall not be my judge.*
 768 MWW 1/3/37: *I ken the wight; he is of substance good.*
 769 MV 1/1/92: *With purpose to be dressed in an opinion/ Of wisdom, gravity.*
 770 MM 2/1/19: *The jury, passing on the prisoner's life/ May in the sworn twelve have a thief or two/ Guiltier than him they try.*
 771 HAM 3/1/16: *Madam, it so fell out that certain players/ We o'erraught on the way.*

appear⁷⁷² there upon no such⁷⁷³ matter,⁷⁷⁴ but only to answer⁷⁷⁵ to an ancient quarrel⁷⁷⁶ between them and the bandogs in a cause⁷⁷⁷ of controversy⁷⁷⁸ that hath long depended, been obstinately⁷⁷⁹ full often debated⁷⁸⁰ with sharp⁷⁸¹ and biting⁷⁸² arguments⁷⁸³ a both sides and could never be decided,⁷⁸⁴ grown now to so marvellous a malice⁷⁸⁵ that, with spiteful⁷⁸⁶ upbraids and uncharitable chafings always they fret as far as anywhere the tone can hear, see or smell⁷⁸⁷ the tother, and indeed at utter deadly⁷⁸⁸ foehood. Many a maimed⁷⁸⁹ member⁷⁹⁰ (God wot), bloody face and a torn coat hath the quarrel cost between them - so far likely the less yet now to be appeased⁷⁹¹ as there wants⁷⁹² not partakers⁷⁹³ to back⁷⁹⁴ them a both sides.

Well sir, the bears were brought forth into the court,⁷⁹⁵ the dogs set to them to argue⁷⁹⁶ the points⁷⁹⁷ even face to face;⁷⁹⁸ they had learned counsel⁷⁹⁹ also a both parts. What, may they be counted⁸⁰⁰ partial⁸⁰¹ that are retained⁸⁰² but a'toside? I ween, no. Very fierce⁸⁰³ both tone and tother,⁸⁰⁴ and eager in argument; if the dog in pleading⁸⁰⁵ would pluck⁸⁰⁶ the bear by the throat,⁸⁰⁷ the bear with traverse would claw him again by the scalp⁸⁰⁸ - confess⁸⁰⁹ and a⁸¹⁰ list - but avoid⁸¹¹ a could not that was bound⁸¹² to the bar,⁸¹³ and his counsel told him that it could be to him no policy⁸¹⁴ in pleading.

772 LR 5/3/113: *Let him appear by the third sound of the trumpet.*

773 ADO 5/4/82: *They swore that you were well-nigh dead for me. - 'Tis no such matter. SON 72/14: In sleep a king, but waking no such matter.*

774 MWW 1/1/2: *I will make a Star-chamber matter of it.*

775 MM 2/4/60: *Answer to this: I, now the voice of the recorded law/ Pronounce a sentence.*

776 AYL 5/4/104: *I knew when seven justices could not take up a quarrel. R2 2/1/248: The nobles hath he fined for ancient quarrels.*

777 MM 2/1/141: *I'll take my leave/ And leave you to the hearing of the cause/ Hoping you'll find good cause to whip them all.*

778 HAM 2/2/371: *The nation holds it no sin to tarre them to controversy.*

779 TRO 5/2/121: *An esperance so obstinately strong/ That doth avert the attest of eyes and ears.*

780 HAM 4/4/26: *Two thousand souls and twenty thousand ducats/ Will not debate the question of this straw.*

781 CYM 3/5/39: *Forbear sharp speeches to her.*

782 R3 2/4/30: *Grandam, this would have been a biting jest.*

783 ADO 2/3/243: *It is no addition to her wit, nor no great argument of her folly. 3H6 2/2/44: Played the orator/ Inferring arguments of mighty force.*

784 2H4 4/1/182: *Call the swords/ Which must decide it.*

785 COR 4/5/102: *And present/ My throat to thee and to thy ancient malice.*

786 2H6 1/3/158: *As for your spiteful false objections/ Prove them.*

787 LR 2/4/72: *There's not a nose among twenty but can smell him that's stinking.*

788 R3 1/1/35: *In deadly hate the one against the other.*

789 HAM 5/1/242: *Who is this they follow? And with such maimed rites?*

790 1H6 5/3/15: *I'll lop a member off and give it you/ In earnest of a further benefit.*

791 3H6 4/1/34: *What if both Lewis and Warwick be appeased/ By such invention as I can devise.*

792 CYM 4/3/20: *There wants no diligence in seeking him.*

793 1H6 2/4/100: *For your partaker Pole and you yourself/ I'll note you in my book.*

794 3H6 1/4/73: *Where are your mess of sons to back you now?*

795 WT 3/2/10: *It is his highness' pleasure that the queen/ Appear in person here in court.*

796 H8 2/1/168: *We are too open here to argue this/ Let's think in private more.*

797 WT 4/4/206: *Points more than all the lawyers in Bohemia can learnedly handle.*

798 H8 5/3/47: *My accusers, be what they will/ May stand forth face to face.*

799 TGV 1/3/34: *I like thy counsel; well hast thou advised. 2H4 1/2/153: As I was then advised by my learned counsel in the laws.*

800 WT 1/2/245: *Else thou must be counted/ A servant grafted in my serious trust/ And therein negligent.*

801 MM 2/1/31: *Let mine own judgment pattern out my death/ And nothing come in partial.*

802 H8 1/2/192: *Being my sworn servant/ The duke retained him his.*

803 R3 1/2/71: *No beast so fierce but knows some touch of pity.*

804 COR 1/1/246: *I'll lean upon one crutch and fight with t'other.*

805 VEN 609: *Her pleading hath deserved a greater fee. ROM 3/1/197: I will be deaf to pleading and excuses.*

806 JC 1/2/179: *As they pass by, pluck Casca by the sleeve. JN 2/1/138: Whose valour plucks dead lions by the beard.*

807 R3 1/3/189: *Were you snarling all before I came/ Ready to catch each other by the throat?*

808 MND 4/1/69: *Take this transformed scalp/ From off the head.*

809 2H6 4/2/114: *He hath confessed; away with him! he's a villain and a traitor.*

Therefore thus with fending and proving, with plucking⁸¹⁵ and tugging, scratting and biting,⁸¹⁶ by plain tooth and nail a'toside and tother, such expense of blood and leather was there between them as a month's⁸¹⁷ licking, I ween,⁸¹⁸ will not recover⁸¹⁹ - and yet remain as far out⁸²⁰ as ever they were.

It was a sport very pleasant of these beasts,⁸²¹ to see the bear with his pinkenyes leering after his enemy's approach, the nimbleness⁸²² and wait of the dog to take his advantage and the force and experience of the bear again to avoid the assaults; if he were bitten in one place, how he would pinch in another to get free that - if he were taken once - then what shift⁸²³ with biting, with clawing, with roaring,⁸²⁴ tossing and tumbling, he would work to wind himself from them and, when he was loose,⁸²⁵ to shake⁸²⁶ his ears twice or thrice⁸²⁷ with the blood and the slaver about his physiognomy,⁸²⁸ was a matter of goodly relief.

As this sport was had a day-time in the castle, so was there abroad⁸²⁹ at night very strange⁸³⁰ and sundry kinds of fireworks,⁸³¹ compelled⁸³² by cunning⁸³³ to fly to and fro and to mount very high into the air upward⁸³⁴ and also to burn unquenchable in the water beneath⁸³⁵ - contrary,⁸³⁶ ye wot, to fire's⁸³⁷ kind. This intermingled⁸³⁸ with a great peal of guns which all gave, both to the ear⁸³⁹ and to the eye, the greater grace and delight⁸⁴⁰ for that with such order⁸⁴¹ and art they were tempered, touching time and continuance, that was about two hours' space.⁸⁴²

-
- 810 LLL 4/1/4: *Whoe'er a' was, a' showed a mounting mind.*
 811 MM 3/1/210: *As the matter now stands, he will avoid your accusation.* WT 1/2/462: *Hence! let us avoid.*
 812 1H6 1/1/22: *Like captives bound to a triumphant car.*
 813 H8 2/1/31: *He was brought again to the bar, to hear/ His knell rung out.*
 814 2H6 3/1/23: *Me seemeth then it is no policy/ Respecting what a rancorous mind he bears.*
 815 SHR 4/1/151: *Out, you rogue! you pluck my foot awry: Take that, and mend the plucking off the other.*
 816 ANT 5/2/247: *His biting is immortal.*
 817 AWW 4/3/99: *I have tonight dispatched sixteen business, a month's length apiece.*
 818 H8 5/1/135: *Ween you of better luck . . . than your master?*
 819 TMP 2/279: *If I can recover him and keep him tame/ I will not take too much for him.* ERR 2/2/77: *To pay a fine for a periwig and recover the lost hair of another man.*
 820 MV 3/5/34: *Nay, you need not fear us, Lorenzo: Launcelot and I are out.*
 821 TRO 1/2/20: *This man, lady, hath robbed many beasts of their particular additions; he is as valiant as the lion, churlish as the bear.*
 822 JC 4/3/202: *Doing himself offence; whilst we, lying still/ Are full of rest, defense, and nimbleness.*
 823 1H6 2/1/75: *And now there rests no other shift but this/ To gather our soldiers.*
 824 1H4 3/3/167: *I fear thee as I fear the roaring of the lion's whelp.*
 825 MWW 1/1/304: *You are afraid, if you see the bear loose, are you not?*
 826 VEN 924: *Shaking their scratched ears, bleeding as they go.*
 827 ADO 3/2/11: *He hath twice or thrice cut Cupid's bow-string.*
 828 AWW 4/5/42: *A' has an English name; but his fisnomy is more hotter in France than there.*
 829 2H4 4/5/9: *How now? rain within doors, and none abroad!*
 830 TMP 5/1/232: *With strange and several noises/ Of roaring, shrieking, howling.*
 831 H8 1/3/27: *These remnants/ Of fool and feather that they got in France/ With all their honourable points of ignorance/ Pertaining thereunto, as fights and fireworks.*
 832 HAM 3/3/62: *We ourselves compelled, even to the teeth and forehead of our faults/ To give in evidence.*
 833 HAM 4/7/156: *Soft! let me see! We'll make a solemn wager on your cunning.*
 834 H5 2/3/27: *And so upward and upward, and all was as cold as any stone.*
 835 MV 4/1/186: *It droppeth as the gentle rain from heaven/ Upon the place beneath.*
 836 LUCR Arg. 2: *Contrary to the Roman laws and customs.*
 837 AYL 3/2/28: *That the property of rain is to wet and fire to burn.*
 838 OTH 3/3/25: *I'll intermingle everything he does/ With Cassio's suit.*
 839 SON 100/7: *Sing to the ear that doth thy lays esteem.*
 840 TMP 3/2/145: *Sounds and sweet airs, which give delight and hurt not.*
 841 H5 3/2/70: *To whom the order of the siege is given.*
 842 LLL 1/1/52: *Stay here in your court for three years' space.*

Now within also in the meantime⁸⁴³ was there showed before her Highness by an Italian⁸⁴⁴ such feats⁸⁴⁵ of agility in goings,⁸⁴⁶ turnings,⁸⁴⁷ tumblings, castings, hops, jumps, leaps,⁸⁴⁸ skips, gambols,⁸⁴⁹ somersaults, capretties and flights - forward, backward,⁸⁵⁰ sidewise, downward,⁸⁵¹ upward, and with such windings, gyrings and circumflexions - all so lightly⁸⁵² and with such easiness,⁸⁵³ as by me in few words it is not expressible by pen or speech, I tell you plain. I blessed me, by my faith, to behold him, and began to doubt whether a was a man or a spright and, I ween, had doubted me till this day had it not been that anon I bethought me⁸⁵⁴ of men that can reason and talk⁸⁵⁵ with two tongues and with two persons at once, sing⁸⁵⁶ like birds, courteous⁸⁵⁷ of behaviour,⁸⁵⁸ of body strong and in joints so nimble⁸⁵⁹ withal that their bones seem as lithy and pliant as sinews.⁸⁶⁰ They dwell in a happy island (as the book terms⁸⁶¹ it) four months' sailing⁸⁶² southward⁸⁶³ beyond Ethiop.

Nay, Master Martin, I tell you no jest,⁸⁶⁴ for both Diodorus Siculus, an ancient Greek⁸⁶⁵ historiographer, in his third book of the old Egyptians,⁸⁶⁶ and also from him Conrad Gesnerus, a great⁸⁶⁷ learned man and a very diligent⁸⁶⁸ writer in all good arguments⁸⁶⁹ of our time (but deceased),⁸⁷⁰ in the first chapter⁸⁷¹ of his Mithridates reporteth the same. As for this fellow,⁸⁷² I cannot tell⁸⁷³ what to make of him save that I may guess his back be metallid like a lamprey, that has no bone but a line like a lute-string.⁸⁷⁴

Well, sir, let him pass and his feats, and this day's pastime withal, for here is as much as I can remember me for Thursday's entertainment.⁸⁷⁵

⁸⁴³ HAM 3/2/47: *To laugh too; though, in the mean time, some necessary question of the play be then to be considered.*

⁸⁴⁴ CYM 2/1/40: *There's an Italian come; and, 'tis thought, one of Leonatus' friends.*

⁸⁴⁵ PER 5/2/7: *What feats, what shows! What minstrelsy, and pretty din! The regent made.*

⁸⁴⁶ LR 3/2/94: *Then comes the time, who lives to see't! That going shall be used with feet.*

⁸⁴⁷ ROM 1/2/48: *Turn giddy, and be holp by backward turning.*

⁸⁴⁸ 1H4 1/3/201: *An easy leap! To pluck bright honour from the pale-faced moon.*

⁸⁴⁹ WT 4/4/335: *A dance which the wenches say is a gallimaufry of gambols.*

⁸⁵⁰ HAM 2/2/206: *Yourself, sir, should be as old as I am, if like a crab you could go backward.*

⁸⁵¹ R2 5/5/113: *Whilst my gross flesh sinks downward, here to die.*

⁸⁵² 1H6 4/8/57: *Was ever feather so lightly blown to and fro as this multitude?*

⁸⁵³ HAM 3/4/166: *Refrain tonight! And that shall lend a kind of easiness! To the next abstinence.*

⁸⁵⁴ MM 5/1/461: *I have bethought me of another fault.*

⁸⁵⁵ VEN 427: *'What! canst thou talk?' quoth she, 'hast thou a tongue?'*

⁸⁵⁶ LR 5/3/9: *We two will sing like birds i' the cage.*

⁸⁵⁷ SHR 2/1/247: *Thou art pleasant, gamesome, passing courteous! But slow in speech.*

⁸⁵⁸ AYL 3/2/48: *The behaviour of the country is most mockable at the court.*

⁸⁵⁹ ERR 1/2/98: *Nimble jugglers that deceive the eye.*

⁸⁶⁰ TRO 4/5/126: *The sinews of this leg! All Greek, and this all Troy.*

⁸⁶¹ 2H6 4/7/66: *Kent, in the Commentaries Caesar writ! Is termed the civil'st place of all this isle.*

⁸⁶² ADO 3/4/58: *There's no more sailing by the star.*

⁸⁶³ COR 2/3/32: *But if it were at liberty, 'twould, sure, southward.*

⁸⁶⁴ MWW 2/1/224: *Tell him my name is Brook; only for a jest.*

⁸⁶⁵ TRO 4/5/124: *The sinews of this leg! All Greek, and this all Troy.*

⁸⁶⁶ PER 3/2/84: *I heard of an Egyptian! That had nine hours lien dead! Who was by good appliance recovered.*

⁸⁶⁷ 2H6 3/1/379: *Say that he thrive, as 'tis great like he will.*

⁸⁶⁸ CYM 5/5/86: *Never master had! A page so kind, so duteous, diligent! So tender.*

⁸⁶⁹ AWW 2/3/7: *Why, 'tis the rarest argument of wonder that hath shot out in our latter times.*

⁸⁷⁰ 1H6 3/2/132: *Let's not forget! The noble Duke of Bedford late deceased.*

⁸⁷¹ TN 1/5/242: *In his bosom! In what chapter of his bosom?*

⁸⁷² HAM 3/2/151: *We shall know by this fellow: the players cannot keep counsel.*

⁸⁷³ ADO 2/3/104: *By my troth, my lord, I cannot tell what to think of it but that she loves him with an enraged affection.*

⁸⁷⁴ ADO 3/2/61: *Nay, but his jesting spirit; which is now crept into a lute-string and now governed by stops.*

⁸⁷⁵ PER 2/3/55: *Yon knight doth sit too melancholy! As if the entertainment in our court! Had not a show might countervail his worth.*

Friday⁸⁷⁶ and Saturday were there no open⁸⁷⁷ shows abroad because the weather inclined⁸⁷⁸ to some moisture⁸⁷⁹ and wind⁸⁸⁰ that very seasonably tempered the drought⁸⁸¹ and the heat caused by the continuance of fair weather and sunshine⁸⁸² afore, all the while since her Majesty's thither⁸⁸³ coming.

A Sunday, opportunely the weather brake up again, and after divine service in the parish church for the Sabbath-day, and a fruitful sermon⁸⁸⁴ there in the forenoon, at afternoon in worship of this Kenilworth Castle and of God and Saint Kenelm, whose day,⁸⁸⁵ forsooth, by the calendar⁸⁸⁶ this was, a solemn bridal⁸⁸⁷ of a proper⁸⁸⁸ couple⁸⁸⁹ was appointed, set in order in the tilt-yard, to come and make their show before the castle in the great⁸⁹⁰ court whereas⁸⁹¹ was pight a comely quintain⁸⁹² for feats at arms which, when they had done, to march out at the north⁸⁹³ gate of the castle homeward⁸⁹⁴ again into the town.

And thus were they marshalled.⁸⁹⁵ First, all the lusty⁸⁹⁶ lads and bold bachelors of the parish,⁸⁹⁷ suitably every wight⁸⁹⁸ with his blue buckram⁸⁹⁹ bride-lace upon a branch of green broom⁹⁰⁰ (cause⁹⁰¹ rosemary⁹⁰² is scant⁹⁰³ there) tied on his left arm⁹⁰⁴ (for a that side lies the heart)⁹⁰⁵ and his alder pole⁹⁰⁶ for a spear in his right hand, in martial order ranged on afore, two and two in a rank,⁹⁰⁷ some with a hat,⁹⁰⁸ some in a cap,⁹⁰⁹ some a coat,⁹¹⁰ some a jerkin, some for lightness in his doublet and his hose,⁹¹¹ clean trussed⁹¹² with a point⁹¹³ afore, some boots and no spurs,⁹¹⁴ he spurs and no boots, and he neither nother, one a

⁸⁷⁶ AYL 4/1/116: *Yes, faith, will I, Fridays and Saturdays and all.*

⁸⁷⁷ WT 3/2/106: *Hurried/ Here to this place, i' the open air.*

⁸⁷⁸ TMP 2/1/193: *I wish mine eyes/ Would, with themselves, shut up my thoughts: I find/ They are inclined to do so.*

⁸⁷⁹ VEN 64: *And calls it heavenly moisture, air of grace.*

⁸⁸⁰ TN 5/1/399: *With hey, ho, the wind and the rain.*

⁸⁸¹ TIT 3/1/19: *In summer's drought I'll drop upon thee still.*

⁸⁸² VEN 799: *Love comforteth like sunshine after rain.*

⁸⁸³ ADO 3/2/3: *I'll bring you thither, my lord, if you'll vouchsafe me.*

⁸⁸⁴ SHR 4/1/185: *In her chamber, making a sermon of continency to her.*

⁸⁸⁵ H5 4/3/40: *This day is called the feast of Crispian.*

⁸⁸⁶ JN 3/1/86: *In golden letters should be set/ Among the high tides in the calendar?*

⁸⁸⁷ OTH 3/4/150: *For such observances/ As fit the bridal.*

⁸⁸⁸ MND 1/2/88: *A proper man, as one shall see in a summer's day.*

⁸⁸⁹ MND 5/1/414: *So shall all the couples three/ Ever true in loving be.*

⁸⁹⁰ ROM 1/5/14: *You are looked for and called for . . . in the great chamber.*

⁸⁹¹ 2H6 1/2/58: *To ride unto Saints Albans/ Whereas the king and queen do mean to hawk.*

⁸⁹² AYL 1/2/263: *My better parts/ Are all thrown down, and that which here stands up/ Is but a quintain, a mere lifeless block.*

⁸⁹³ 1H6 1/4/66: *Express opinions/ Where is best place to make our battery next. - I think, at the north gate.*

⁸⁹⁴ ERR 1/1/118: *And therefore homeward did they bend their course.*

⁸⁹⁵ PER 2/3/19: *Marshal the rest, as they deserve their grace.*

⁸⁹⁶ 2H4 5/3/21: *When flesh is cheap and women dear/ And lusty lads roam here and there.*

⁸⁹⁷ MM 2/1/287: *Bring me in the names of some six or seven, the most sufficient of your parish.*

⁸⁹⁸ MWW 1/3/40: *I ken the wight: he is of substance good.*

⁸⁹⁹ 1H4 2/4/213: *Two I am sure I have paid, two rogues in buckram suits.*

⁹⁰⁰ TMP 4/1/66: *And thy broom groves/ Whose shadow the dismissed bachelor loves.*

⁹⁰¹ TIT 5/2/63: *Rapine and Murder; therefore called so/ Cause they take vengeance of such kind of men.*

⁹⁰² ROM 4/5/79: *Dry up your tears, and stick your rosemary/ On this fair course.*

⁹⁰³ HAM 1/3/121: *Be somewhat scanted of your maiden presence.*

⁹⁰⁴ COR 2/1/163: *Where is he wounded? - I' the shoulder and i' th' left arm*

⁹⁰⁵ MV 4/1/233: *A pound of flesh, to be by him cut off/ Nearest the merchant's heart.*

⁹⁰⁶ LLL 5/2/700: *I will not fight with a pole, like a northern man.*

⁹⁰⁷ JN 4/2/244: *And my state is braved/ Even at my gates, with ranks of foreign powers.*

⁹⁰⁸ H8 4/1/73: *Hats, cloaks/ - Doublets, I think - flew up.*

⁹⁰⁹ 3H6 2/1/196: *And he that throws not up his cap for joy/ Shall for the fault make forfeit of his head.*

⁹¹⁰ ADO 3/2/7: *As to show a child his new coat and forbid him to wear it.*

⁹¹¹ MWW 3/1/46: *Youthful still! in your doublet and hose this raw rheumatic day.*

⁹¹² 2H4 3/2/350: *You might have trussed him and all his apparel into an eel-skin.*

⁹¹³ SHR 3/2/49: *With two broken points.*

⁹¹⁴ AWW 2/5/40: *You have made shift to run into't, boots and spurs and all.*

saddle,⁹¹⁵ another a pad or a panel fastened with a cord⁹¹⁶ (for girths⁹¹⁷ were geason), and these to the number of a sixteen⁹¹⁸ wight-riding men and well beseen. But the bridegroom foremost⁹¹⁹ in his father's tawny⁹²⁰ worsted jacket (for his friends were fain⁹²¹ that he should be a bridegroom before the Queen), a fair strawen hat with a capital crown steeplewise on his head, a pair⁹²² of harvest⁹²³ gloves on his hands as a sign⁹²⁴ of good husbandry,⁹²⁵ a pen and ink-horn⁹²⁶ at his back⁹²⁷ - for he would be known to be bookish⁹²⁸ - lame⁹²⁹ of a leg that in his youth was broken at football,⁹³⁰ well beloved yet of his mother that lent him a new muffler⁹³¹ for a napkin⁹³² that was tied to his girdle⁹³³ for losing. It was no small sport to mark this minion⁹³⁴ in his full appointment,⁹³⁵ that through good schoolation became as formal⁹³⁶ in his action as had he been a bridegroom indeed, with this special⁹³⁷ grace by the way, that ever as he would have framed him the better countenance, with the worse face⁹³⁸ he looked.

Well, sir, after these horsemen,⁹³⁹ a lively morris-dance⁹⁴⁰ according to the ancient manner - six dancers,⁹⁴¹ Maid Marian,⁹⁴² and the fool. Then, three pretty pucelles as bright⁹⁴³ as a breast of bacon,⁹⁴⁴ of a thirty year old apiece,⁹⁴⁵ that carried three special spice-cakes of a bushel⁹⁴⁶ of wheat⁹⁴⁷ (they had it by measure⁹⁴⁸ out of my Lord's bakehouse) before the bride,⁹⁴⁹ sizely, with set countenance and lips⁹⁵⁰ so demurely⁹⁵¹ simpering as it had been a mare⁹⁵² cropping of a thistle.⁹⁵³ After these, a lovely lubber-worts, freckle-faced, red-headed, clean trussed in his doublet and his hose, taken up now indeed by commission⁹⁵⁴ for that he was

- 915 SHR 3/2/49: *An old mothy saddle and stirrups of no kindred.*
 916 MV 4/1/366: *Thy wealth being forfeit to the state/ Thou has not left the value of a cord.*
 917 SHR 3/2/61: *One girth six times pieced and a woman's crupper of velure.*
 918 1H4 2/4/194: *We four set upon some dozen - Sixteen at least.*
 919 COR 1/1/162: *Being one o' the lowest, basest, poorest/ Of this wise rebellion, thou go'st foremost.*
 920 H5 3/6/170: *We shall your tawny ground with your red blood/ Discolour.*
 921 1H6 3/2/114: *They that of late were daring with their scoffs/ Are glad and fain by flight to save themselves.*
 922 WT 4/4/253: *You promised me a tawdry-lace and a pair of sweet gloves.*
 923 COR 1/3/39: *Like to a harvest-man that's tasked to mow/ Or all or lose his hire.*
 924 3H6 4/8/26: *In sign of truth, I kiss your highness' hand.*
 925 SON 3/6/: *Where is she so fair whose unearned womb/ Disdains the tillage of thy husbandry?*
 926 ADO 3/5/63: *Bid him bring his pen and inkhorn to the gaol; we are now to examination these men.*
 927 TRO 3/3/145: *Time hath, my lord, a wallet at his back/ Wherein he puts alms for oblivion.*
 928 2H6 1/1/259: *Whose bookish rule hath pulled fair England down.*
 929 2H6 2/1/95: *What, art thou lame? - Ay, God Almighty help me! - How camest thou so? - A fall off of a tree.*
 930 LR 1/4/95: *Nor tripped neither, you base foot-ball player.*
 931 MWW 4/2/205: *I spy a great peard under his muffler.*
 932 HAM 5/2/299: *Here, Hamlet, take my napkin, rub thy brows.*
 933 1H4 3/3/169: *Nay, an I do, I pray God my girdle break!*
 934 TIM 4/3/80: *The Athenian minion, whom the world/ Voiced so regardfully.*
 935 TRO 4/5/1: *Here art thou in appointment fresh and fair/ Anticipating time.*
 936 SHR 3/1/61: *Are you so formal, sir?*
 937 TGV 3/1/314: *She can wash and scour. - A special virtue.*
 938 LLL 5/2/388: *That superfluous case/ That hid the worse and showed the better face.*
 939 WT 4/3/67: *What, by a horseman or a footman?*
 940 H5 2/4/25: *Busied with a Whitsun morris-dance.*
 941 ADO 2/1/111: *God match me with a good dancer!*
 942 1H4 3/3/129: *And as for womanhood, Maid Marian may be the deputy's wife of the ward to thee.*
 943 LLL 4/3/267: *And since her time are colliers counted bright.*
 944 1H4 2/1/26: *I have a gammon of bacon and two razes of ginger, to be delivered as far as Charing Cross.*
 945 AWW 4/3/99: *I have tonight dispatched sixteen businesses, a month's length apiece.*
 946 MV 1/1/117: *His reasons are as two grains of wheat hid in two bushels of chaff.*
 947 ANT 2/6/39: *I must/ Rid all the sea of pirates; then, to send/ Measures of wheat to Rome.*
 948 ANT 2/6/37: *Then, to send/ Measures of wheat to Rome.*
 949 AYL 5/4/184: *And you, brides and bridegrooms all/ With measure heaped in joy, to the measures fall.*
 950 1H4 2/4/447: *A villainous trick of thine eye and a foolish hanging of thy nether lip.*
 951 MV 2/2/201: *Talk with respect, and swear but now and then/ Wear prayer-books in my pocket, look demurely.*
 952 VEN 384: *My busy care/ Is how to get my palfrey from the mare.*
 953 H5 5/2/52: *And nothing teems/ But hateful docks, rough thistles, kecksies, burs.*
 954 H8 2/2/6: *A man of my lord cardinal's, by commission and main power, took 'em from me.*

so loath⁹⁵⁵ to come forward - for reverence belike⁹⁵⁶ of his new cut canvas⁹⁵⁷ doublet. And would by his goodwill⁹⁵⁸ have been but a gazer,⁹⁵⁹ but found to be a meet actor for his office, that was to bear⁹⁶⁰ the bride-cup formed of a sweet⁹⁶¹ sucket barrel,⁹⁶² a fair turned foot set to it, all seemly besilvered and parcel-gilt, adorned with a beautiful branch of broom gaily begilded for rosemary, from which two broad bride-laces of red and yellow⁹⁶³ buckram begilded and gallantly⁹⁶⁴ streaming⁹⁶⁵ by such wind as there was (for he carried it aloft).⁹⁶⁶ This gentle cup-bearer⁹⁶⁷ yet had his freckled⁹⁶⁸ physiognomy somewhat unhappily⁹⁶⁹ infested⁹⁷⁰ as he went by the busy⁹⁷¹ flies⁹⁷² that flocked about the bride-cup for the sweetness⁹⁷³ of the sucket that it savoured on, but he - like a tall⁹⁷⁴ fellow - withstood⁹⁷⁵ their malice stoutly⁹⁷⁶ (see what manhood⁹⁷⁷ may do), beat them away, killed them by scores,⁹⁷⁸ stood to his charge⁹⁷⁹ and marched on in good order.

Then followed the worshipful⁹⁸⁰ bride led (after the country manner)⁹⁸¹ between two ancient parishioners,⁹⁸² honest townsmen.⁹⁸³ But a stale⁹⁸⁴ stallion⁹⁸⁵ and a well-spread (hot as the weather was), God wot, and an ill-smelling was she - a 35 year old, of colour⁹⁸⁶ brown-bay, not very beautiful indeed but ugly,⁹⁸⁷ foul,⁹⁸⁸ ill-favoured,⁹⁸⁹ yet marvellous⁹⁹⁰ fain of the office because she heard say she should dance⁹⁹¹ before the Queen, in which feat she thought she would foot⁹⁹² it as finely as the best. Well, after this bride came there by two and two a dozen⁹⁹³ damsels⁹⁹⁴ for bridesmaids that, for favour, attire,⁹⁹⁵ for fashion⁹⁹⁶ and

- 955 TGV 3/2/39: *That, my lord, I shall be loath to do.*
 956 MND 1/1/130: *How chance the roses there do fade so fast? - Belike for want of rain.*
 957 1H4 2/4/84: *Your white canvas doublet will sully.*
 958 VEN 479: *He kisses her, and she by her good will/ Will never rise, so he will kiss her still.*
 959 PER 2/1/165: *A courser, whose delightful steps/ Shall make the gazer joy.*
 960 TMP 2/2/180: *Bear my bottle: fellow Trinculo, we'll fill him by and by again.*
 961 TGV 1/2/106: *Injurious wasps, to feed on such sweet honey!*
 962 1H6: 5/4/57: *Place barrels of pitch upon the fatal stake/ That so her torture may be shortened.*
 963 TN 2/5/181: *She did commend my yellow stockings of late.*
 964 1H4 4/1/105: *His cuisses on his thighs, gallantly armed.*
 965 R2 4/1/94: *Streaming the ensign of the Christian cross/ Against black pagans.*
 966 TGV 3/1/114: *Her chamber is aloft, far from the ground.*
 967 WT 1/2/345: *I am his cup bearer: If from me he have wholesome beverage/ Account me not your servant.*
 968 TMP 1/2/283: *A freckled whelp hag-born.*
 969 MM 1/2/160: *With child, perhaps? Unhappily, even so.*
 970 TMP 5/1/246: *Do not infest your mind with beating on/ The strangeness of this business.*
 971 H5 4/Prol./13: *With busy hammers closing rivets.*
 972 3H6 2/6/8: *The common people swarm like summer flies.*
 973 1H4 3/2/72: *And began/ To loathe the taste of sweetness.*
 974 MWW 2/2/11: *You were good soldiers and tall fellows.*
 975 R2 1/1/173: *Rage must be withstood: Give me his gage.*
 976 LUCR 1209: *Faint not, faint heart, but stoutly say 'So be it'.*
 977 1H4 2/4/143: *If manhood, good manhood, be not forgot upon the face of the earth, then am I a shotten herring.*
 978 LR 1/4/140: *And thou shalt have more/ Than two tens to a score.*
 979 ANT 4/4/19: *Welcome! Thou lookst like him that knows a warlike charge.*
 980 COR 1/1/254: *Worshipful mutineers, your valour puts well forth.*
 981 MND 2/2/130: *You do me wrong, good sooth, you do! In such disdainful manner me to woo.*
 982 LLL 4/2/76: *I praise the Lord for you: and so may my parishioners.*
 983 2H6 2/1/68: *Here comes the townsmen on procession.*
 984 2H4 2/4/141: *You bottle-ale rascal! you basket-hilt stale juggler, you!*
 985 HAM 2/2/616: *And fall a-cursing like a very drab, a stallion!*
 986 AYL 3/4/12: *An excellent colour: your chestnut was ever the only colour.*
 987 ANT 2/5/97: *Hadst thou Narcissus in thy face, to me/ Thou wouldst appear most ugly.*
 988 VEN 133: *Were I hard-favoured, foul, or wrinkled-old.*
 989 AYL 5/4/60: *An ill-favoured thing, sir, but mine own.*
 990 SHR 2/1/73: *You are marvellous forward.*
 991 WT 4/3/346: *One three of them, by their own report, sir, hath danced before the king.*
 992 TMP 1/2/379: *Foot it featly here and there/ And, sweet sprites, the burden bear.*
 993 2H4 2/4/402: *A dozen captains stay at door for you.*
 994 LLL 1/1/292: *I was taken with a damsel.*

cleanliness, were as meet for such a bride as a treen ladle for a porridge-pot; more - but for fear of carrying all clean - had been appointed, but these few were enow.

As the company⁹⁹⁷ in this order were come into the court, marvellous were the martial⁹⁹⁸ acts that were done there that day.

The bridegroom, for pre-eminence,⁹⁹⁹ had the first course¹⁰⁰⁰ at the quintain, brake his spear très hardiment, but his mare in his manage¹⁰⁰¹ did a little so titubate that much ado had his manhood to sit in his saddle and to scape¹⁰⁰² the foil¹⁰⁰³ of a fall; with the help¹⁰⁰⁴ of his hand yet he recovered himself, and lost not his stirrups¹⁰⁰⁵ (for he had none to his saddle), had no hurt as it happed, but only that his girth burst¹⁰⁰⁶ and lost his pen and ink-horn that he was ready to weep¹⁰⁰⁷ for. But his handkerchief, as good hap¹⁰⁰⁸ was, found he safe at his girdle; that cheered¹⁰⁰⁹ him somewhat, and had good regard it should not be filed. For though heat and coolness upon sundry occasions made him sometime to sweat and sometime rheumatic,¹⁰¹⁰ yet durst¹⁰¹¹ he be bolder to blow his nose and wipe¹⁰¹² his face with the flappet of his father's jacket than with his mother's muffler. 'Tis a good matter when youth¹⁰¹³ is mannerly¹⁰¹⁴ brought up in fatherly¹⁰¹⁵ love and motherly awe.¹⁰¹⁶

Now, sir, after the bridegroom had made his course ran the rest of the band, awhile in some order but soon after tag¹⁰¹⁷ and rag, cut and long-tail,¹⁰¹⁸ where the specialty¹⁰¹⁹ of the sport was to see how some for his slackness¹⁰²⁰ had a good bob with the bag, and some for his haste¹⁰²¹ to topple¹⁰²² downright¹⁰²³ and come tumbling¹⁰²⁴ to the post, some striving so much at the first setting out that it seemed a question between the man and the beast whether the course should be made a-horseback¹⁰²⁵ or afoot and, put forth with the spurs, then would run¹⁰²⁶ his race bias¹⁰²⁷ among the thickest of the throng, that down came they together hand

995 AYL 1/3/113: *I'll put myself in poor and mean attire.*

996 AWW 1/1/170: *Virginity, like an old courtier, wears her cap out of fashion.*

997 MND 1/2/1: *Is all our company here? - You were best to call them generally.*

998 2H4 4/5/74: *To invest/ Their sons with arts and martial exercises.*

999 LR 1/1/133: *I do invest you jointly with my power/ Pre-eminence.*

1000 JC 1/2/4: *Stand you directly in Antonius' way/ When he doth run his course.*

1001 LLL 5/2/482: *Full merrily/ Hath this brave manage, this career, been run.*

1002 ROM 3/1/3: *If we meet, we shall not scape a brawl.*

1003 H6A 3/3/11: *One sudden foil shall never breed distrust.*

1004 TMP Epil.10: *But release me from my bands/ With the help of your good hands.*

1005 COR 3/2/119: *And my armed knees/ Who bowed but in my stirrup, bend like his/ That hath received an alms!*

1006 SHR 4/1/83: *How the horse ran away, how her bridle was burst.*

1007 H8 2/1/72: *And dare be bold to weep for Buckingham.*

1008 TIM 3/2/27: *See, by good hap, yonder's my lord.*

1009 R3 5/3/74: *But cheer thy heart, and be thou not dismayed.*

1010 VEN 135: *O'erworn, despised, rheumatic, and cold.*

1011 MND 3/2/69: *Durst thou have looked upon him being awake/ And hast thou killed him sleeping?*

1012 2H4 2/4/234: *Alas, poor ape, how thou sweatest! come, let me wipe thy face.*

1013 TGV 3/1/34: *Perceive my fear of this/ Knowing that tender youth is soon suggested.*

1014 ADO 2/1/79: *The wedding, mannerly modest.*

1015 ADO 4/1/75: *And/ By that fatherly and kindly power that you have in her, bid her answer truly.*

1016 JC 2/1/52: *Shall Rome stand under one man's awe?*

1017 COR 3/1/248: *Will you hence/ Before the tag return?*

1018 MWW 3/4/47: *Ay, that I will, come cut and long-tail.*

1019 TRO 1/3/78: *The specialty of rule hath been neglected.*

1020 ANT 3/7/25: *A good rebuke/ Which might have well become the best of men/ To taunt at slackness.*

1021 ROM 4/1/3: *And I am nothing slow to slack his haste.*

1022 MND 2/1/52: *Sometime for three-foot stool mistaketh me/ Then slip I from her bum, down topples she.*

1023 VEN 645: *Grew I not faint? and fell I not downright?*

1024 TMP 2/1/11: *Like hedgehogs which/ Lie tumbling in my barefoot way.*

1025 1H4 2/4/387: *A-horseback, ye cuckoo; but afoot he will not budge a foot.*

1026 1H4 2/4/377: *That runs o' horseback up a hill perpendicular.*

1027 TRO 1/3/15: *Trial did draw/ Bias and thwart, not answering the aim.*

over head; another, while he directed his course¹⁰²⁸ to the quintain, his jument would carry him to a mare among the people, so his horse as amorous as himself adventurous.¹⁰²⁹ Another to run and miss the quintain with his staff and hit the board¹⁰³⁰ with his head.

Many such gay games were there among these riders¹⁰³¹ who by and by¹⁰³² after, upon a greater courage¹⁰³³ left their quintaining and ran one at another. There to see the stern countenance, the grim¹⁰³⁴ looks, the courageous¹⁰³⁵ attempts, the desperate adventures, the dangerous courses, the fierce encounters¹⁰³⁶ whereby the buff at the man and the counterbuff at the horse, that both sometime came toppling to the ground.¹⁰³⁷ By my troth,¹⁰³⁸ Master Martin, 'twas¹⁰³⁹ a lively pastime.¹⁰⁴⁰ I believe it would have moved¹⁰⁴¹ some man¹⁰⁴² to a right¹⁰⁴³ merry¹⁰⁴⁴ mood,¹⁰⁴⁵ though had it be told him his wife¹⁰⁴⁶ lay a dying.¹⁰⁴⁷

And hereto followed as good a sport (methought), presented in an historical¹⁰⁴⁸ cue¹⁰⁴⁹ by certain¹⁰⁵⁰ good-hearted men of Coventry, my Lord's neighbours there who, understanding among them the thing that could not be hidden from any, how careful and studious¹⁰⁵¹ his Honour was that by all pleasant recreations¹⁰⁵² her Highness might best find herself welcome and be made gladsome and merry (the groundwork indeed and foundation¹⁰⁵³ of his Lordship's mirth¹⁰⁵⁴ and gladness of us all) made petition that they might renew now their old storial show, of argument how the Danes¹⁰⁵⁵ whilom here in a troublous¹⁰⁵⁶ season were for quietness¹⁰⁵⁷ borne withal¹⁰⁵⁸ and suffered in peace, that anon by outrage¹⁰⁵⁹ and importable insolency, abusing¹⁰⁶⁰ both Ethelred the King then and all estates everywhere¹⁰⁶¹ beside, at the grievous¹⁰⁶² complaint¹⁰⁶³ and counsel¹⁰⁶⁴ of Huna, the King's chieftain in wars,¹⁰⁶⁵ on Saint Brice's night, Anno

¹⁰²⁸ 2H4 4/2/103: *Like youthful steers unyoked, they take their courses/ East, west, north, south.*

¹⁰²⁹ PER 2/1/35: *Yon sometime famous princes, like thyself/ Drawn by report, adventurous by desire.*

¹⁰³⁰ MV 1/3/22: *Ships are but boards, sailors but men.*

¹⁰³¹ R2 1/2/52: *And throw the rider headlong.*

¹⁰³² ROM 3/1/175: *Then Tybalt fled/ But by and by comes back to Romeo.*

¹⁰³³ 1H6 1/2/36: *Lean, raw-boned rascals! who would e'er suppose/ They had such courage?*

¹⁰³⁴ COR 1/4/58: *Thy grim looks and/ The thunder-like percussion of thy sounds.*

¹⁰³⁵ R3 5/5/3: *Courageous Richmond, well hast thou acquit thee.*

¹⁰³⁶ COR 4/5/129: *I have nightly since/ Dreamt of encounters 'twixt thyself and me.*

¹⁰³⁷ LLL 5/2/115: *With that, they all did tumble on the ground.*

¹⁰³⁸ 2H4 3/2/250: *By my troth, I care not; a man can die but once, we owe God a death.*

¹⁰³⁹ 2H4 3/2/210: *No more of that. - Ha! 'twas a merry night.*

¹⁰⁴⁰ TGV 2/7/35: *And make a pastime of each weary step.*

¹⁰⁴¹ LLL 5/2/865: *To move wild laughter in the throat of death? It cannot be.*

¹⁰⁴² MND 5/1/293: *This passion, and the death of a dear friend, would go near to make a man look sad.*

¹⁰⁴³ PER 2/3/27: *You are right courteous knights.*

¹⁰⁴⁴ MM 3/2/6: *'Twas never merry world since of two usuries the merriest was put down.*

¹⁰⁴⁵ JC 3/2/272: *Fortune is merry/ And in this mood will give us anything.*

¹⁰⁴⁶ R3 4/2/52: *Rumour it abroad/ That Anne, my wife, is sick and like to die.*

¹⁰⁴⁷ ANT 1/2/149: *She hath such a celerity in dying.*

¹⁰⁴⁸ HAM 2/2/417: *Historical-pastoral, tragical-historical, tragical-comical-historical-pastoral, scene indivisible.*

¹⁰⁴⁹ HAM 2/2/587: *What would he do/ Had he the motive and the cue for passion/ That I have?*

¹⁰⁵⁰ 1H4 2/4/557: *A hue and cry/ Hath followed certain men unto this house.*

¹⁰⁵¹ 1H6 2/5/97: *But yet be wary in thy studious care.*

¹⁰⁵² WT 3/2/241: *And tears shed there/ Shall be my recreation.*

¹⁰⁵³ WT 1/2/429: *Whose foundation/ Is piled upon his faith.*

¹⁰⁵⁴ MND 5/1/28: *Here come the lovers, full of joy and mirth.*

¹⁰⁵⁵ HAM 5/1/281: *This is I, Hamlet the Dane.*

¹⁰⁵⁶ 3H6 2/1/159: *But in this troublous time what's to be done?*

¹⁰⁵⁷ 1H6 5/1/10: *To stop effusion of our Christian blood/ And stablish quietness.*

¹⁰⁵⁸ TGV 5/4/152: *These banished fellows that I have kept withal.*

¹⁰⁵⁹ R2 3/2/40: *Thieves and robbers range abroad unseen/ In murders and in outrage.*

¹⁰⁶⁰ MWW 1/1/3: *If he were twenty Sir John Falstaffs, he shall not abuse Robert Shallow, esquire.*

¹⁰⁶¹ TIT 4/4/18: *Libelling against the senate/ And blazoning our injustice everywhere.*

¹⁰⁶² H8 5/1/99: *I have, and most unwillingly, of late/ Heard many grievous, I do say, my lord/ Grievous complaints of you.*

¹⁰⁶³ 1H4 2/4/487: *The complaints I hear of thee are grievous.*

Domini 1012 (as the book says) that falleth yearly on the thirteenth of November, were all dispatched¹⁰⁶⁶ and the realm rid.¹⁰⁶⁷ And for because the matter mentioneth¹⁰⁶⁸ how valiantly¹⁰⁶⁹ our English women for love of their country¹⁰⁷⁰ behaved¹⁰⁷¹ themselves, expressed in actions¹⁰⁷² and rimes¹⁰⁷³ after their manner, they thought it might move some mirth to her Majesty the rather.¹⁰⁷⁴

The thing, said they, is grounded on story, and for pastime wont¹⁰⁷⁵ to be played¹⁰⁷⁶ in our city yearly, without ill example¹⁰⁷⁷ of manners,¹⁰⁷⁸ papistry or any superstition,¹⁰⁷⁹ and else did so occupy the heads of a number that likely enough would have had worse meditations;¹⁰⁸⁰ had an ancient beginning¹⁰⁸¹ and a long continuance, till now of late laid¹⁰⁸² down, they knew no cause why unless¹⁰⁸³ it were by the zeal¹⁰⁸⁴ of certain their preachers,¹⁰⁸⁵ men very commendable for behaviour and learning and sweet¹⁰⁸⁶ in their sermons, but somewhat¹⁰⁸⁷ too sour¹⁰⁸⁸ in preaching away their pastime; wished therefore that, as they should continue¹⁰⁸⁹ their good doctrine¹⁰⁹⁰ in pulpit, so for matters of policy¹⁰⁹¹ and governance¹⁰⁹² of the city they would permit¹⁰⁹³ them to the mayor and magistrates¹⁰⁹⁴ and said, by my faith, Master Martin, they would make their humble petition unto her Highness that they might have their plays up again.

But aware, keep back, make room¹⁰⁹⁵ now, here they come. And first, Captain Cox, an odd man, I promise you, by profession¹⁰⁹⁶ a mason,¹⁰⁹⁷ and that right skilful; very cunning in fence,¹⁰⁹⁸ and hardy as Gawain, for his tonsword hangs at his tables¹⁰⁹⁹ end. Great oversight hath he in matters of story,¹¹⁰⁰ for as for King

-
- 1064 R3 2/3/20: *Then this land was famously enriched/ With politic grave counsel.*
 1065 COR 5/6/97: *Never admitting counsel o' the wars.*
 1066 MAC 3/4/15: *Is he dispatched? - My lord, his throat is cut; that I did for him.*
 1067 R2 4/1/325: *Is there no plot/ To rid the realm of this pernicious blot?*
 1068 JD 3/2/135: *And, dying, mention it within their wills.*
 1069 H5 3/6/12: *Keeps the bridge most valiantly, with excellent discipline.*
 1070 H5 4/3/21: *If we are marked to die, we are enow/ To do our country loss.*
 1071 2H6 4/3/5: *Thou behavedst thyself as if thou hadst been in thine own slaughter-house.*
 1072 PER 3 Prol. 55: *I nill relate, action may/ Conveniently the rest convey.*
 1073 PER 1 Gower 12: *If you, born in these latter times/ When wit's more ripe, accept my rhymes.*
 1074 COR 2/2/62: *Which the rather/ We shall be blessed to do, if he remember/ A kinder value of the people than/ He hath hereto prized them at.*
 1075 LR 1/4/64: *Nor entertained with that ceremonious affection as you were wont.*
 1076 MND 5/1/50: *It was played/ When I from Thebes came last a conqueror.*
 1077 H8 4/2/44: *Of his own body he was ill, and gave/ The clergy ill example.*
 1078 MV 2/3/19: *Though I am a daughter to his blood, I am not to his manners.*
 1079 WT 5/3/43: *And do not say 'tis superstition, that/ I kneel, and then implore her blessing.*
 1080 OTH 3/3/141: *Who has a breast so pure/ But some uncleanly apprehensions/ Keep leets and law-days and in session sit/ With meditations lawful?*
 1081 TMP 2/1/58: *The latter end of his commonwealth forgets the beginning.*
 1082 H8 1/3/40: *The sly whoresons have got a speeding trick/ To lay down ladies.*
 1083 2H6 3/1/128: *Unless it were a bloody murderer/ Or foul felonious thief.*
 1084 WT 5/1/107: *Would she begin a sect, might quench the zeal/ Of all professors else.*
 1085 H5 4/1/19: *Besides, they are our outward consciences/ And preachers to us all.*
 1086 LLL 2/1/76: *So sweet and voluble is his discourse.*
 1087 1H6 5/12/14: *Somewhat too sudden, sirs, the warning is.*
 1088 H8 4/2/53: *Lofty and sour to them that loved him not.*
 1089 SHR 1/1/27: *Glad that you thus continue your resolve/ To suck the sweets of sweet philosophy.*
 1090 H8 1/3/60: *In him/ Sparing would show a worse sin than ill doctrine.*
 1091 H5 1/1/45: *Turn him to any cause of policy/ The Gordian knot of it he will unloose.*
 1092 2H6 1/3/50: *What, shall King Henry be a pupil still/ Under the surly Gloucester's governance?*
 1093 H8 1/2/161: *Wishing me to permit John de la Car, my chaplain, a choice hour.*
 1094 2H6 4/2/20: *Let the magistrates be labouring men; and therefore should we be magistrates.*
 1095 ADO 2/1/88: *The revellers are entering, brother: make good room.*
 1096 MAC 2/3/21: *I had thought to have let in some of all professions.*
 1097 HAM 5/1/47: *What is he that builds stronger than the mason, the shipwright, or the carpenter?*
 1098 TN 3/4/312: *And I thought he had been valiant and so cunning in fence.*
 1099 HAM 1/5/107: *My tables - meet it is I set it down/ That one may smile, and smile, and be a villain.*
 1100 R2 3/2/156: *Sit upon the ground/ And tell sad stories of the death of kings.*

Arthur's book, Huon of Bordeaux, The Four Sons of Aymon, Bevis of Hampton, The Squire¹¹⁰¹ of Low Degree, The Knight of Courtesy and the Lady Faguell, Frederick of Gene, Sir Eglamour, Sir Tryamour, Sir Lamwell, Sir Isenbras, Sir Gawain, Oliver of the Castle, Lucrece and Eurialus, Virgil's Life, The Castle of Ladies, The Widow Edith, The King and the Tanner,¹¹⁰² Friar Rush, Owl-glass, Gargantua,¹¹⁰³ Robin Hood,¹¹⁰⁴ Adam Bell, Clim of the Clough, and William of Cloudeley, The Churl¹¹⁰⁵ and the Bird, The Seven Wise Masters, The Wife Lapped in a Morel's Skin, The Sack Full of News, The Sergeant¹¹⁰⁶ That Became a Friar, Skogan, Colin Clout, The Friar and the Boy, Elinor Rummung, and The Nut-Brown Maid, with many more than I rehearse here, I believe he have them all at his fingers'-ends.¹¹⁰⁷

Then, in philosophy¹¹⁰⁸ both moral¹¹⁰⁹ and natural¹¹¹⁰ I think he be as naturally¹¹¹¹ overseen, beside poetry¹¹¹² and astronomy¹¹¹³ and other hid¹¹¹⁴ sciences,¹¹¹⁵ as I may guess by the umberty of his books, whereof part, as I remember, The Shepherds' Calendar, The Ship of Fools, Daniel's Dreams, The Book of Fortune, Stans Puer Ad Mensam, The Highway¹¹¹⁶ to the Spittle-house,¹¹¹⁷ Julian of Brainford's Testament,¹¹¹⁸ The Castle of Love, The Budget¹¹¹⁹ of Demands, The Hundred Merry Tales,¹¹²⁰ The Book of Riddles,¹¹²¹ The Seven Sorrows of Women, The Proud Wife's Pater Noster, The Chapman¹¹²² of a Pennyworth¹¹²³ of Wit,¹¹²⁴ besides his ancient plays, Youth and Charity, Hickscorner, New Guise,¹¹²⁵ Impatient Poverty, and herewith Doctor Boord's Breviary of Health. What should I rehearse here what a bunch¹¹²⁶ of ballads¹¹²⁷ and songs,¹¹²⁸ all ancient, as Broom, Broom on Hill, So Woe Is Me Begone, Trolylow, Over a Whinny, Meg, Hey Ding a Ding,¹¹²⁹ Bonny¹¹³⁰ Lass¹¹³¹ Upon A Green,¹¹³² My Bonny One Gave Me a Beck, By a Bank¹¹³³ As I Lay, and a hundred more he hath fair wrapped up in parchment¹¹³⁴ and bound¹¹³⁵ with a whipcord.

- 1101 HV 5/1/38: *I will make you to-day a squire of low degree.*
- 1102 2H6 4/2/24: *There's Best's son, the tanner of Wingham.*
- 1103 AYL 3/3/238: *You must borrow me Gargantua's mouth first.*
- 1104 AYL 1/1/122: *There they live like the old Robin Hood of England.*
- 1105 ERR 3/1/24: *Good meat, sir, is common; that every churl affords.*
- 1106 ERR 4/2/56: *If any hour meet a sergeant, a' turns back for very fear.*
- 1107 LLL 5/1/81: *Thou hast had it ad dunghill, at the fingers' ends, as they say.*
- 1108 SHR 3/1/13: *Give me leave to read philosophy/ And while I pause, serve in your harmony.*
- 1109 TRO 2/2/167: *Whom Aristotile thought/ Unfit to hear moral philosophy.*
- 1110 HAM 2/2/385: *There's something in this more than natural, if philosophy could find it out.*
- 1111 WT 4/4/712: *Though I am not naturally honest, I am so sometimes by chance.*
- 1112 SHR 1/2/169: *Fit for her turn, well read in poetry.*
- 1113 SON 14/2: *And yet methinks I have astronomy.*
- 1114 PER 1/2/62: *Heaven forbid/ That kings should let their ears hear their faults hid!*
- 1115 SHR 2/1/57: *Instruct her fully in those sciences.*
- 1116 R2 1/4/4: *I brought high Hereford . . . but to the next highway.*
- 1117 TIM 4/3/39: *She, whom the spital-house and ulcerous sores/ Would cast the gorge at.*
- 1118 JC 3/2/135: *'Tis his will: Let but the commons hear this testament - Which, pardon me, I do not mean to read.*
- 1119 WT 4/3/20: *If tinkers may have leave to live/ And bear the sow-skin budget.*
- 1120 ADO 2/1/135: *That I had my good wit out of the 'Hundred Merry Tales'*
- 1121 MWW 1/1/209: *You have not the Book of Riddles about you, have you? - Book of Riddles!*
- 1122 TRO 4/1/75: *As chapmen do/ Dispraise the thing that you desire to buy.*
- 1123 1H4 2/4/25: *I give thee this pennyworth of sugar.*
- 1124 LLL 5/1/77: *Thou halfpenny purse of wit, thou pigeon-egg of discretion.*
- 1125 2H6 1/3/45: *Is this the guise/ Is this the fashion in the court of England? Is this the government of Britain's isle?*
- 1126 1H4 2/4/186: *If I fought not with fifty of them, I am a bunch of radish.*
- 1127 WT 4/4/188: *I love a ballad but even too well, if it be doleful matter merrily set down, or a very pleasant thing indeed and sung lamentably.*
- 1128 TN 2/4/2: *That piece of song/ That old and antique song we heard last night.*
- 1129 AYL 5/3/21: *When birds do sing, hey ding a ding ding: Sweet lovers love the spring.*
- 1130 SHR 2/1/187: *You are called plain Kate/ And bonny Kate.*
- 1131 WT 4/4/156: *This is the prettiest low-born lass that ever/ Ran on the green-sward.*
- 1132 MND 2/1/9: *And I serve the fairy queen/ To dew her orbs upon the green.*
- 1133 WT 4/4/130: *Like a bank for love to lie and play on.*
- 1134 HAM 5/1/123: *Is not parchment made of sheep-skins? - Ay, my lord, and of calf-skins.*
- 1135 LLL 2/1/165: *The packet is not come/ Where that and other specialties are bound.*

And as for almanacs¹¹³⁶ of antiquity¹¹³⁷ (a point for ephemerides) I ween he can show from Jasper Laet of Antwerp unto Nostradamus of France, and thence unto our John Securis of Salisbury.

To stay no longer herein, I dare say he hath as fair a library¹¹³⁸ for these sciences, and as many goodly monuments both in prose and poetry, and at afternoons can talk as much without book¹¹³⁹ as any innholder betwixt¹¹⁴⁰ Brainford and Bagshot, what degree soever¹¹⁴¹ he be.

Beside this in the field a good marshal¹¹⁴² at musters,¹¹⁴³ of very great credit¹¹⁴⁴ and trust¹¹⁴⁵ in the town¹¹⁴⁶ here, for he has been chosen aleconner many a year when his betters¹¹⁴⁷ have stoned by, and ever quitted himself with such estimation¹¹⁴⁸ as yet to foretaste of a cup of nippitate, his judgment¹¹⁴⁹ will be taken¹¹⁵⁰ above the best in the parish, be his nose ne'er¹¹⁵¹ so red.¹¹⁵²

Captain Cox came marching on valiantly before, clean trussed and gartered¹¹⁵³ above the knee,¹¹⁵⁴ all fresh in a velvet cap (Master Goldingham lent it him) flourishing¹¹⁵⁵ with his tonsword, and another fence-master with him, thus in the foreward¹¹⁵⁶ making room for the rest. After them proudly¹¹⁵⁷ pricked on foremost the Danish¹¹⁵⁸ lance-knights on horseback,¹¹⁵⁹ and then the English, each with their alder pole martially in their hand. Even at the first entry the meeting waxed¹¹⁶⁰ somewhat warm, that by and by kindled¹¹⁶¹ with courage a both sides grew from a hot skirmish¹¹⁶² unto a blazing battle,¹¹⁶³ first by spear and shield, outrageous¹¹⁶⁴ in their races as rams¹¹⁶⁵ at their rut, with furious encounters that together they tumble to the dust¹¹⁶⁶ - sometime horse and man - and after fall to it with sword and target, good bangs¹¹⁶⁷ a both sides. The fight so ceasing, but the battle not so ended, followed the footmen,¹¹⁶⁸ both the hosts,¹¹⁶⁹ tone after

-
- 1136 MND 2/3/56: *Look in the almanac; find out moonshine.*
 1137 HAM 4/5/104: *As the world were now but to begin/ Antiquity forgot.*
 1138 TIT 4/1/34: *Take choice of all my library/ And so beguile thy sorrow.*
 1139 TN 1/3/28: *Speaks three or four languages word for word without book.*
 1140 1H4 1/1/65: *Stained with the variation of each soil/ Betwixt that Holmedon and this seat of ours.*
 1141 R3 1/1/87: *No man shall have private conference/ Of what degree soever.*
 1142 MND 2/2/120: *Reason becomes the marshal to my will/ And leads me.*
 1143 1H4 4/1/133: *Come, let us take a muster speedily: Doomsday is near.*
 1144 3H6 3/3/116: *Thereon I pawn my credit and mine honour.*
 1145 1H4 3/2/161: *Thou shalt have charge and sovereign trust herein.*
 1146 MWW 1/3/39: *Which of you know Ford of this town? - I ken the wight.*
 1147 AYL 2/4/68: *Who calls? - Your betters, sir. - Else are they very wretched.*
 1148 LLL 11/1/272: *A man of good repute, carriage, bearing, and estimation.*
 1149 2H6 1/3/20: *My judgement is, we should not step too far.*
 1150 TMP 2/1/288: *They'll take suggestion as a cat laps milk.*
 1151 TGV 3/1/103: *Though ne'er so black, say they have angels' faces.*
 1152 H5 3/6/109: *His lips blows at his nose, and it is like a coal of fire, sometimes plue and sometimes red.*
 1153 SHR 3/2/67: *Gartered with a red and blue list.*
 1154 1H4 2/4/361: *How long is't ago, Jack, since thou sawest thine own knee?*
 1155 ROM 1/1/85: *Old Montague is come/ And flourishes his blade in spite of me.*
 1156 R3 5/3/293: *My foreward shall be drawn out all in length.*
 1157 R2 5/5/83: *So proudly as if he disdained the ground.*
 1158 HAM 4/4/1: *Go, captain, from me greet the Danish king.*
 1159 H8 1/1/8: *I was then present, saw them salute on horseback.*
 1160 2H6 3/2/76: *What? art thou, like the adder, waxen deaf?*
 1161 MWW 5/5/100: *Lust is but a bloody fire/ Kindled with unchaste desire.*
 1162 1H6 1/4/69: *This city must be famished/ Or with light skirmishes enfeebled.*
 1163 1H4 3/2/105: *To bloody battles and to bruising arms.*
 1164 MV 2/8/13: *I never heard a passion so confused/ So strange, outrageous.*
 1165 AYL 5/2/34: *There was never any thing so sudden but the fight of two rams.*
 1166 PER 2/2/55: *And on set purpose let his armour rust/ Until this day, to scour it in the dust.*
 1167 JC 3/3/20: *You'll bear me a bang for that, I fear.*
 1168 ANT 3/7/45: *Distract your army, which doth most consist/ Of war-marked footmen.*
 1169 H5 4/3/34: *Proclaim it, Westmoreland, through my host/ That he which hath no stomach to this fight/ Let him depart.*

tother, first marching in ranks, then warlike turning,¹¹⁷⁰ then from ranks into squadrons,¹¹⁷¹ then in two triangles, from that into rings,¹¹⁷² and so winding¹¹⁷³ out again. A valiant¹¹⁷⁴ captain of great prowess,¹¹⁷⁵ as fierce as a fox¹¹⁷⁶ assaulting¹¹⁷⁷ a goose, was so hardy to give the first stroke;¹¹⁷⁸ then get they grisly together that great was the activity¹¹⁷⁹ that day to be seen there a both sides, tone very eager for purchase of prey, tother utterly¹¹⁸⁰ stout for redemption of liberty.¹¹⁸¹ Thus, quarrel inflamed¹¹⁸² fury¹¹⁸³ a both sides. Twice the Danes had the better, but at the last conflict¹¹⁸⁴ beaten¹¹⁸⁵ down, overcome,¹¹⁸⁶ and many led captive¹¹⁸⁷ for triumph¹¹⁸⁸ by our English women.

This was the effect of this show that, as it was handled, made much matter of good pastime, brought all indeed into the great court, e'en under her Highness' window¹¹⁸⁹ to have been seen - but (as unhappy it was for the bride) that came hither too soon (and yet was it a four o'clock). For her Highness beholding in the chamber delectable dancing indeed, and herewith the great throng¹¹⁹⁰ and unruliness of the people,¹¹⁹¹ was cause that this solemnity¹¹⁹² of bridal and dancing had not the full muster¹¹⁹³ was hoped for, and but a little of the Coventry play her Highness also saw; commanded therefore on the Tuesday following¹¹⁹⁴ to have it full out, as accordingly¹¹⁹⁵ it was presented, whereat her Majesty laughed¹¹⁹⁶ well. They were the jocunder,¹¹⁹⁷ and so much the more because her Highness had given them two bucks¹¹⁹⁸ and five mark¹¹⁹⁹ in money¹²⁰⁰ to make merry together. They prayed for her Majesty long happily to reign and oft to come thither that they might see her - and what rejoicing¹²⁰¹ upon their ample reward and what triumphing¹²⁰² upon the good acceptance,¹²⁰³ they vaunted¹²⁰⁴ their play was never so dignified¹²⁰⁵ nor ever any players¹²⁰⁶ afore so beatified.

1170 TRO 5/7/13: *Turn, slave, and fight.*

1171 JC 2/2/20: *Fiery warriors fought upon the clouds/ In ranks and squadrons.*

1172 JC 3/2/162: *Make a ring about the corpse of Caesar.*

1173 1H4 3/1/104: *It shall not wind with such a deep indent/ To rob me of so rich a bottom here. - Not wind? it shall, it must.*

1174 H5 4/7/187: *I do know Fluellen valiant/ And, touched with choler, hot as gunpowder.*

1175 MAC 5/8/41: *The which no sooner had his prowess confirmed/ In the unshrinking station where he fought/ But like a man he died.*

1176 MND 5/1/234: *A very fox for his valour. - True; and a goose for his discretion.*

1177 LR 2/2/156: *Worse/ To have her gentleman abused, assaulted.*

1178 1H6 4/1/22: *Before we met or that a stroke was given . . . did run away.*

1179 TIM 4/3/163: *That your activity may defeat and quell/ The source of all erection.*

1180 1H6 1/1/163: *Either to quell the Dauphin utterly/ Or bring him in obedience.*

1181 TMP 1/2/245: *What is't thou canst demand? My liberty.*

1182 JC 3/2/149: *Being men, hearing the will of Caesar/ It will inflame you.*

1183 ROM 5/3/63: *Put not another sin upon my head/ By urging me to fury.*

1184 ADO 1/1/67: *In our last conflict four of his five wits went halting off.*

1185 2H4 Ind. 25: *Hath beaten down young Hotspur and his troops.*

1186 3H6 1/1/187: *In dreadful war mayst thou be overcome!*

1187 TRO 2/2/77: *And for an old aunt whom the Greeks held captive/ He brought a Grecian queen.*

1188 JC 5/1/109: *Then, if we lose this battle/ You are contented to be led in triumph?*

1189 SHR 5/1/58: *See where he looks out of the window.*

1190 JC 1/2/21: *Fellow, come from the throng; look upon Caesar.*

1191 COR 2/3/269: *To the Capitol, come! We will be there before the stream o' the people.*

1192 MND 5/1/376: *A fortnight hold we this solemnity/ In nightly revels and new jollity.*

1193 H5 3/6/139: *For the effusion of our blood, the muster of his kingdom too faint a number.*

1194 LR 1/1/179: *If, on the tenth day following/ Thy banished trunk be found.*

1195 ADO 3/2/125: *When you have seen more and heard more, proceed accordingly.*

1196 AWW 2/1/90: *Will you . . . know her business? That done, laugh well at me.*

1197 MAC 3/2/40: *There's comfort yet; they are assailable/ Then be thou jocund.*

1198 LLL 4/2/10: *I assure ye, it was a buck of the first head.*

1199 1H4 3/3/95: *I have lost a seal-ring of my grandfather's worth forty mark.*

1200 MM 4/3/8: *Of which he made five marks, ready money.*

1201 TMP 3/1/93: *My rejoicing/ At nothing can be more.*

1202 LLL 4/3/148: *How will he spend his wit?/ How will he triumph, leap, and laugh at it!*

1203 COR 2/3/10: *So, if he tell us his noble deeds, we must tell him our noble acceptance of them.*

1204 2H6 1/3/87: *She vaunted 'mongst her minions t'other day/ The very train of her worst wearing gown/ Was better worth than all my father's lands.*

Thus though the day took an end, yet slipped not the night all sleeping¹²⁰⁷ away, for as neither office¹²⁰⁸ nor obsequy ceased at any time to the full to perform the plot his Honour had appointed, so after supper was there a play¹²⁰⁹ presented of a very good¹²¹⁰ theme,¹²¹¹ but so set forth by the actors' well-handling that pleasure and mirth made it seem very short, though it lasted two good hours¹²¹² and more. But stay,¹²¹³ Master Martin, all is not done yet.

After the play, out of hand¹²¹⁴ followed a most delicious¹²¹⁵ and (if I may so term it) an Ambrosial banquet whereof, whether I might more muse¹²¹⁶ at the daintiness, shapes¹²¹⁷ and the cost, or else at the variety and number of the dishes¹²¹⁸ (that were a three hundred), for my part I could little tell them, and now less, I assure¹²¹⁹ you. Her Majesty eat¹²²⁰ smally or nothing - which understood, the courses¹²²¹ were not so orderly¹²²² served¹²²³ and sizely set down, but were by and by as disorderly¹²²⁴ wasted¹²²⁵ and coarsely consumed, more courtly methought than courteously;¹²²⁶ but that was no part of the matter - might it please¹²²⁷ and be liked and do that it came for, then was all well¹²²⁸ enough.

Unto this banquet there was appointed a masque,¹²²⁹ for riches of array¹²³⁰ of an incredible cost, but the time so far spent and very late in the night now was cause that it came not forth to the show. And thus for Sunday's season, having stayed you the longer (according to the matter), here make I an end. Ye may breathe¹²³¹ ye awhile.

Monday, the eighteenth of this July, the weather being hot, her Highness kept the castle for coolness, till about five o'clock her Majesty in the chase hunted the hart (as afore) of force, that whether were it by the cunning of the huntsmen or by the natural desire of the deer, or else by both, anon he gat him to soil again, which raised¹²³² the accustomed¹²³³ delight, a pastime indeed so entirely¹²³⁴ pleasant, as whereof, at times,

¹²⁰⁵ 2H4 1/1/22: *Came not till now to dignify the times/ Since Caesar's fortunes.*

¹²⁰⁶ SHR Ind. 1/77: *Players/ That offer service to your lordship.*

¹²⁰⁷ MND 3/2/38: *I took him sleeping - that is finished too.*

¹²⁰⁸ MM 2/2/13: *Do you your office, or give up your place.*

¹²⁰⁹ MND 1/2/9: *Say what the play treats on, then read the names of the actors.*

¹²¹⁰ ROM 2/4/3: *By Jesu, a very good blade! a very tall man! a very good whore.*

¹²¹¹ MND 5/1/434: *And this weak and idle theme/ No more yielding but a dream.*

¹²¹² TIT 2/2/17: *I have been broad awake two hours and more.*

¹²¹³ R2 3/4/24: *But stay, here come the gardeners/ Let's step into the shadow.*

¹²¹⁴ 3H6 4/7/63: *Brother, we will proclaim you out of hand/ The bruit thereof will bring you many friends.*

¹²¹⁵ SHR Ind. 1/39: *A most delicious banquet by his bed.*

¹²¹⁶ MAC 3/4/85: *Do not muse at me, my most worthy friends.*

¹²¹⁷ TMP 3/3/37: *I cannot too much muse/ Such shapes, such gesture, and such sound.*

¹²¹⁸ ADO 2/3/23: *His words are a very fantastical banquet, just so many strange dishes.*

¹²¹⁹ MND 1/2/14: *A very good piece of work, I assure you, and a merry.*

¹²²⁰ SHR 4/1/200: *She eat no meat to-day nor none shall eat.*

¹²²¹ MAC 2/2/39: *Balm of hurt mind's, great Nature's second course.*

¹²²² HAM 3/2/220: *But, orderly to end where I begun.*

¹²²³ SHR 4/1/167: *How durst you, villains, bring it from the dresser/ And serve it thus to me?*

¹²²⁴ R2 2/2/110: *If I know how or which way to order these affairs/ Thus thrust disorderly into my hands/ Never believe me.*

¹²²⁵ H8 1/1/145: *Know you not/ The fire that mounts the liquor till't run o'er/ In seeming to augment it wastes it?*

¹²²⁶ TRO 4/4/123: *Thou dost not use me courteously.*

¹²²⁷ MND 3/1/10: *There are things in this comedy of Pyramus and Thisby that will never please.*

¹²²⁸ ANT 3/3/50: *All may be well enough. - I warrant you.*

¹²²⁹ H8 1/1/26: *Now this masque/ Was cried incomparable; and th' ensuing night/ Made it a fool and beggar.*

¹²³⁰ AYL 5/2/79: *Put you in your best array; bid your friends.*

¹²³¹ 1H4 5/3/46: *O Hal, I prithee, give me leave to breathe awhile.*

¹²³² SON 150/13: *If thy unworthiness raised love in me.*

¹²³³ ADO 2/3/184: *Rather than she will bate one breath of her accustomed crossness.*

¹²³⁴ MM 4/2/158: *Drunk many times a day/ If not many days entirely drunk.*

who may have the full and free fruition¹²³⁵ can find no more¹²³⁶ society¹²³⁷ (I ween) for a recreation than of their good viands¹²³⁸ at times for their sustentation.

Well, the game was gotten and, her Highness returning, came there upon a swimming mermaid¹²³⁹ (that from top¹²⁴⁰ to tail¹²⁴¹ was an eighteen foot long), Triton,¹²⁴² Neptune's blaster, who, with his trumpet formed of a wrinkled¹²⁴³ whelk, as her Majesty was in sight, gave sound very shrill¹²⁴⁴ and sonorous in sign he had an embassy¹²⁴⁵ to pronounce.¹²⁴⁶ Anon her Highness was come upon the bridge, whereunto he made his fish to swim the swifter, and he then declared¹²⁴⁷ how the supreme¹²⁴⁸ salsipotent monarch Neptune, the great god of the swelling¹²⁴⁹ seas, prince of profundities, the sovereign seignior of all lakes, fresh waters, rivers, creeks¹²⁵⁰ and gulfs, understanding how a cruel knight, one Sir Bruce sans¹²⁵¹ pity, a mortal¹²⁵² enemy unto ladies of estate, had long lain about the banks¹²⁵³ of this pool in wait with his hands¹²⁵⁴ here to distress¹²⁵⁵ the Lady of the Lake, *whereby she hath been restrained not only from having any use of her ancient liberty and territories in these parts, but also of making repair and giving attendance¹²⁵⁶ unto you, noble¹²⁵⁷ Queen, quoth he, as she would, she promised, and also should. Doth therefore signify,¹²⁵⁸ and hereto of you as of his good liege¹²⁵⁹ and dear friend make this request¹²⁶⁰ that ye will deign but to show your person toward this pool, whereby your only¹²⁶¹ presence shall be matter sufficient¹²⁶² of abandoning this uncourteous¹²⁶³ knight, and putting all his bands to flight, and also of deliverance¹²⁶⁴ of the lady out of this thraldom.¹²⁶⁵ Moving herewith from the bridge and fleeting more into the pool, chargeth¹²⁶⁶ he in Neptune's name¹²⁶⁷ both Aeolus with all his winds, the waters of his springs, his fish and fowl, and all his clients in the same, that they ne be so hardy¹²⁶⁸ in any force to stir, but keep them calm and quiet while this Queen be present. At which petition her Highness staying, it appeared straight¹²⁶⁹ how Sir Bruce became unseen, his bands skailed and the Lady by and by with her two nymphs, floating upon her movable islands*

¹²³⁵ 1H6 5/5/9: *So am I driven by breath of her renown/ Either to suffer ship-wreck or arrive/ Where I may have fruition of her love.*

¹²³⁶ MV 1/2/112: *And to trouble you with no more suit.*

¹²³⁷ LLL 4/2/167: *Society, saith the text, is the happiness of life.*

¹²³⁸ ANT 3/1/173: *Love, I am full of lead. Some wine, within there, and our viands!*

¹²³⁹ MND 2/2/150: *And heard a mermaid on a dolphin's back.*

¹²⁴⁰ R3 3/1/156: *Forward, capable: He is all the mother's, from the top to toe.*

¹²⁴¹ OTH 2/1/156: *Never was so frail/ To change the cod's head for the salmon's tail.*

¹²⁴² COR 3/1/89: *Hear you this Triton of the minnows?*

¹²⁴³ MV 4/1/270: *To view with hollow eye and wrinkled brow/ An age of poverty.*

¹²⁴⁴ SHR Ind. 2/48: *And fetch shrill echoes from the hollow earth.*

¹²⁴⁵ JN 1/1/6: *Silence, good mother; hear the embassy.*

¹²⁴⁶ TMP 3/3/76: *And do pronounce by me/ Lingering perdition, worse than any death.*

¹²⁴⁷ H8 2/4/145: *That it please you to declare . . . whether ever I/ Did broach this business to your Highness.*

¹²⁴⁸ COR 3/1/110: *The god of soldiers, with the consent of supreme Jove, inform/ Thy thoughts with nobleness.*

¹²⁴⁹ SHR 1/2/74: *Were she as rough/ As are the swelling Adriatic seas.*

¹²⁵⁰ CYM 4/2/151: *I've ta'en/ His head from him: I'll throw't into the creek.*

¹²⁵¹ TMP 1/2/97: *A confidence sans bound.*

¹²⁵² 3H6 5/1/94: *I here proclaim myself thy mortal foe.*

¹²⁵³ 1H4 1/3/98: *When on the gentle Severn's sedgy bank.*

¹²⁵⁴ TIT 4/2/94: *With all his threatening band of Typhon's brood.*

¹²⁵⁵ 2H6 4/9/31: *Thus stands my state, 'twixt Cade and York distressed.*

¹²⁵⁶ LR 2/4/246: *Why might not you, my lord, receive attendance from those that she calls servants?*

¹²⁵⁷ 3H6 3/3/195: *My noble queen, let former grudges pass.*

¹²⁵⁸ TGV 3/1/56: *The tenour of them doth but signify/ My health and happy being at your court.*

¹²⁵⁹ 2H4 5/2/101: *That misbecame my place/ My person, or my liege's sovereignty.*

¹²⁶⁰ TN 5/1/4: *Grant me another request. - Any thing.*

¹²⁶¹ COR 1/9/36: *We render you the tenth, to be ta'en forth . . . at/ Your only choice.*

¹²⁶² H5 1/2/141: *A wall sufficient to defend/ Our island from the pilfering borderers.*

¹²⁶³ TN 5/1/369: *Upon some stubborn and uncourteous parts/ We had conceived against him.*

¹²⁶⁴ MM 3/1/105: *O, were it but my life, I'd throw it down for your deliverance/ As frankly as a pin.*

¹²⁶⁵ R3 1/4/255: *From this world's thraldom to the joys of heaven.*

¹²⁶⁶ ADO 3/3/176: *We charge you, in the prince's name, stand!*

¹²⁶⁷ H5 4/1/18: *I charge you in his majesty's name, apprehend him.*

¹²⁶⁸ TN 2/2/10: *That you never be so hardy to come again in his affairs.*

¹²⁶⁹ 1H6 4/1/73: *Then gather strength and march unto him straight.*

(Triton on his mermaid skimming by) approached¹²⁷⁰ toward her Highness on the bridge as well to declare that her Majesty's presence hath so graciously thus wrought her deliverance, as also to excuse her not coming to court as she promised, and chiefly to present her Majesty (as a token of her duty and good heart) for her Highness' recreation¹²⁷¹ with this gift, which was Arion, that excellent and famous¹²⁷² musician,¹²⁷³ in tire¹²⁷⁴ and appointment strange, well seeming to his person, riding aloft upon his old friend the dolphin¹²⁷⁵ (that from head¹²⁷⁶ to tail was a four and twenty foot long) and swam hard¹²⁷⁷ by these islands; herewith Arion for these great benefits, after a few well-couched words unto her Majesty of thanksgiving¹²⁷⁸ in supplement of the same, began a delectable ditty¹²⁷⁹ of a song well apted to a melodious¹²⁸⁰ noise, compounded¹²⁸¹ of six several instruments all covert, casting sound from the dolphin's belly¹²⁸² within, Arion the seventh sitting thus singing (as I say) without.¹²⁸³

Now, sir, the ditty in metre so aptly indited to the matter, and after by voice¹²⁸⁴ so deliciously delivered; the song by a skilful artist into his parts¹²⁸⁵ so sweetly¹²⁸⁶ sorted; each part in his instrument so clean and sharply touched;¹²⁸⁷ every instrument again in his kind so excellently¹²⁸⁸ tunable;¹²⁸⁹ and this in the eveing of the day, resounding¹²⁹⁰ from the calm waters,¹²⁹¹ where presence of her Majesty and longing¹²⁹² to listen had utterly¹²⁹³ damped all noise and din, the whole harmony conveyed in time, tune and temper thus incomparably melodious; with what pleasure (Master Martin), with what sharpness of conceit,¹²⁹⁴ with what lively¹²⁹⁵ delight this might pierce¹²⁹⁶ into the hearers' hearts, I pray ye imagine¹²⁹⁷ yourself as ye may for, so God judge me, by all the wit and cunning I have, I cannot express, I promise you. Mais j'ai bien vu cela, Monsieur, que fort grand est le pouvoir qu'a la très noble science de musique sur les esprits humains. Perceive¹²⁹⁸ ye me? I have told ye a great matter now. As for me, surely I was lulled¹²⁹⁹ in such liking and so loath to leave off, that much ado a good while after had I to find me where I was. And take ye this by the way, that for the small skill in music that God hath sent me (ye know it is somewhat) I'll set the more by myself while my name is Laneham, and grace a God. Ah, music is a noble art.

¹²⁷⁰ 3H6 3/3/44: *What's he approacheth boldly to our presence?*

¹²⁷¹ ERR 5/1/78: *Sweet recreation barred, what doth ensue/ But moody and dull melancholy?*

¹²⁷² H8 4/2/62: *So famous/ So excellent in art, and still so rising.*

¹²⁷³ ADO 2/3/36: *An excellent musician, and her hair shall be of what colour it please God.*

¹²⁷⁴ SON 5/3/8: *And you in Grecian tires are painted new.*

¹²⁷⁵ TN 1/2/15: *Like Arion on the dolphin's back/ I saw him hold acquaintance with the waves.*

¹²⁷⁶ WT 4/4/229: *What maids lack from head to heel.*

¹²⁷⁷ MWW 5/3/14: *They are all couched in a pit hard by Herne's oak.*

¹²⁷⁸ LLL 2/1/193: *I cannot stay thanksgiving.*

¹²⁷⁹ MND 5/1/402: *This ditty, after me/ Sing, and dance it trippingly.*

¹²⁸⁰ HAM 4/7/183: *Till that her garments, heavy with their drink/ Pulled the poor wretch from her melodious lay/ To muddy death.*

¹²⁸¹ AYL 4/1/15: *It is a melancholy of mine own, compounded of many simples.*

¹²⁸² MWW 2/1/66: *This whale, with so many tuns of oil in his belly.*

¹²⁸³ MV 1/2/105: *If the devil be within, and that temptation without, I know he will choose it.*

¹²⁸⁴ TN 2/3/54: *A mellifluous voice, as I am true knight. - A contagious breath.*

¹²⁸⁵ SHR 3/1/60: *My lessons make no music in three parts.*

¹²⁸⁶ JC 3/1/50: *To sound more sweetly in great Caesar's ear.*

¹²⁸⁷ JC 4/3/257: *Touch thy instrument a strain or two.*

¹²⁸⁸ TN 3/4/206: *This letter, being so excellently ignorant, will breed no terror in the youth.*

¹²⁸⁹ MND 1/1/184: *More tuneable than lark to shepherd's ear.*

¹²⁹⁰ MAC 4/3/6: *Strike heaven on the face, that it resounds/ As if it felt with Scotland.*

¹²⁹¹ TMP 1/2/391: *This music crept by me upon the waters.*

¹²⁹² ANT 5/2/284: *I have/ Immortal longings in me.*

¹²⁹³ MWW 4/2/43: *The knight is here. - Why then you are utterly shamed.*

¹²⁹⁴ AYL 5/2/48: *I know you are a gentlemen of good conceit.*

¹²⁹⁵ VEN 498: *But now I died, and death was lively joy. O, thou didst kill me.*

¹²⁹⁶ OTH 1/3/219: *I never yet did hear/ That the bruised heart was pierced through the ear.*

¹²⁹⁷ WT 4/1/19: *Imagine me/ Gentle spectators, that I now may be/ In fair Bohemia.*

¹²⁹⁸ WT 1/2/181: *I am angling now/ Though you perceive me not how I give line.*

¹²⁹⁹ COR 3/2/115: *Or the virgin voice/ That babies lulls asleep.*

Ah, stay awhile;¹³⁰⁰ see a short wit. By my troth, I had almost forgot. This day was a day of grace beside, wherein were advanced¹³⁰¹ five gentlemen of worship unto the degree of knighthood:¹³⁰² Sir Thomas Cecil, son and heir¹³⁰³ unto the right honourable the Lord Treasurer; Sir Henry Cobham, brother unto the lord Cobham; Sir Thomas Stanhope, Sir Arthur Basset and Sir Thomas Tresham; and also by her Highness' accustomed mercy¹³⁰⁴ and charity,¹³⁰⁵ nine cured of the painful¹³⁰⁶ and dangerous disease¹³⁰⁷ called the king's evil, for that kings and queens of the realm without other medicine¹³⁰⁸ (save only by handling¹³⁰⁹ and prayers)¹³¹⁰ only do cure it. Bear¹³¹¹ with me though perchance¹³¹² I place not these gentlemen in my recital here after their estates, for I am neither good herald¹³¹³ of arms nor yet know how they are set in the subsidy books. Men of great worship I understand¹³¹⁴ they are all.

Tuesday, according to commandment, came our Coventry men; what their matter was, of her Highness' mirth and good acceptance and reward unto them and of their rejoicing thereat,¹³¹⁵ I showed you afore, and so say the less now.

Wednesday, in the forenoon, preparation¹³¹⁶ was in hand¹³¹⁷ for her Majesty to have supped in Wedgenall, a three mile west from the castle, a goodly park of the Queen's Majesty's. For that cause a fair pavilion¹³¹⁸ and other provision¹³¹⁹ accordingly thither sent and prepared, but by means of weather not too clearly disposed, the matter was countermanded¹³²⁰ again. That had her Highness happened this day to have come abroad, there was made ready a device of goddesses and nymphs which, as well for the ingenious argument as for the well-handling of it in rime and inditing would undoubtedly¹³²¹ have gained great liking and moved no less delight. Of the particularities¹³²² whereof I cease to entreat lest, like the bungling carpenter,¹³²³ by mis-sorting the pieces, I mar a good frame in the bad setting up, or by my fond tampering aforehand¹³²⁴ emblemish the beauty when it should be reared up indeed.

A this day also was there such earnest¹³²⁵ talk and appointment of removing that I gave over my noting and hearkened¹³²⁶ after my horse.

Marry, sir, I must tell you. As all endeavour¹³²⁷ was to move mirth and pastime (as I told ye), even so a ridiculous¹³²⁸ device of an ancient minstrel¹³²⁹ and his song was prepared to have been proffered¹³³⁰ if meet

-
- 1300 R3 4/4/116: *Stay awhile/And teach me how to curse mine enemies!*
 1301 TIT 4/2/34: *Led us to Rome, strangers, and more than so/ Captives, to be advanced to this height.*
 1302 3H6 2/2/58: *You promised knighthood to our forward son/ Unsheathe your sword and dub him presently.*
 1303 ROM 1/5/131: *The son and heir of old Tiberio.*
 1304 WT 2/3/178: *And that there thou leave it/ Without more mercy, to it own protection.*
 1305 LR 3/3/17: *Talk with the duke, that my charity be not of him perceived.*
 1306 SHR 5/2/149: *And for thy maintenance commits his body/ To painful labour.*
 1307 MAC 4/3/146: *What's the disease he means? - 'Tis called the evil.*
 1308 HAM 5/2/325: *No medicine in the world can do thee good.*
 1309 COR 3/2/80: *Now humble as the ripest mulberry/ That will not hold the handling.*
 1310 AWW 3/4/27: *Her prayers, which heaven delights to hear/ And loves to grant.*
 1311 LLL 5/2/417: *I have a trick/ Of the old rage: bear with me, I am sick.*
 1312 TRO 2/3/88: *Lest perchance he think/ We dare not move the question of our place.*
 1313 LUCR 206: *Some loathsome dash the herald will contrive to cipher me.*
 1314 AWW 5/3/160: *My suit, as I understand, you know.*
 1315 LR 4/2/75: *Who, thereat enraged/ Flew on him.*
 1316 MWW 4/5/88: *But it is tell-a me dat you make grand preparation for a duke to Jamany.*
 1317 MND 5/1/36: *What revels are in hand? Is there no play?*
 1318 LLL 5/1/96: *Sir, it is the king's most sweet pleasure and affection to congratulate the princess at her pavilion.*
 1319 LR 2/4/208: *I am now from home, and out of that provision/ Which shall be needful.*
 1320 LUC 276: *My heart shall never countermand my eye.*
 1321 H8 4/2/49: *Undoubtedly/ Was fashioned to much honour from his cradle.*
 1322 H5 3/2/142: *As good a man as yourself . . . in the derivation of my birth, and in other particularities.*
 1323 JC 1/1/6: *What trade art thou? - Why, sir, a carpenter. - Where is thy leather apron and thy rule?*
 1324 LLL 5/2/461: *Knowing aforehand of our merriment/ To dash it like a Christmas comedy.*
 1325 2H6 3/2/316: *My tongue should stumble in mine earnest words.*
 1326 ADO 5/1/216: *Hearken after their offence, my lord.*
 1327 HAM 2/2/353: *Their endeavour keeps in the wonted pace.*

time and place had been found for it. Once in a worshipful¹³³¹ company where, full appointed,¹³³² he recounted¹³³³ his matter in sort as it should have been uttered, I chanced to be; what I noted,¹³³⁴ here thus I tell you. A person very meet seemed he for the purpose, of a 14 years old, apparelled¹³³⁵ partly as he would himself. His cap off, his head seemly rounded tonster-wise, fair kemb, that with a sponge¹³³⁶ daintily dipped¹³³⁷ in a little capon's¹³³⁸ grease¹³³⁹ was finely smoothed to make it shine like a mallard's¹³⁴⁰ wing. His beard¹³⁴¹ smugly shaven,¹³⁴² and yet his shirt¹³⁴³ after the new trink with ruffs¹³⁴⁴ fair starched, sleeked¹³⁴⁵ and glistening¹³⁴⁶ like a pair of new shoes,¹³⁴⁷ marshalled¹³⁴⁸ in good order with a setting-stick, and strut¹³⁴⁹ that every ruff stood up like a wafer; a side gown¹³⁵⁰ of Kendal green,¹³⁵¹ after the freshness of the year now, gathered at the neck with a narrow gorget, fastened afore with a white clasp and a keeper close up to the chin,¹³⁵² but easily for heat to undo when he list.¹³⁵³ Seemly begirt in a red caddis¹³⁵⁴ girdle; from that a pair of capped Sheffield knives hanging a'toside. Out of his bosom¹³⁵⁵ drawn forth a lappet of his napkin, edged with a blue lace¹³⁵⁶ and marked with a true-love, a heart and a D for Damian, for he was but a bachelor¹³⁵⁷ yet.

His gown had side¹³⁵⁸ sleeves down to mid leg, slit from the shoulder¹³⁵⁹ to the hand and lined with white cotton. His doublet sleeves of black worsted, upon them a pair of poignets of tawny camlet¹³⁶⁰ laced¹³⁶¹ along the wrist¹³⁶² with blue threaden¹³⁶³ points, a welt toward the hand of fustian a-'napes; a pair of red netherstocks,¹³⁶⁴ a pair of pumps¹³⁶⁵ on his feet¹³⁶⁶ with a cross cut at the toes¹³⁶⁷ for corns,¹³⁶⁸ not new indeed yet cleanly blacked with soot and shining¹³⁶⁹ as a shoeing-horn.¹³⁷⁰

-
- 1328 TMP 2/2/169: *A most ridiculous monster!*
 1329 SHR 3/2/185: *Hark, hark! I hear the minstrels play.*
 1330 1H6 5/1/19: *Proffers his only daughter to your grace/ In marriage.*
 1331 JN 1/1/205: *This is worshipful society/ And fits the mounting spirit like myself.*
 1332 WT 4/4/603: *It shall be so my care/ To have you royally appointed, as if/ The scene you play were mine.*
 1333 PER 5/1/63: *Sit, sir, I will recount it to you.*
 1334 LUCR 414: *What could he see, but mightily he noted?/ What did he note, but strongly he desired?*
 1335 SHR 3/2/91: *Not so well apparelled/ As I wish you were.*
 1336 HAM 4/2/22: *It is but squeezing you, and, sponge, you shall be dry again.*
 1337 HAM 4/7/143: *But dip a knife in it/ Where it draws blood no cataplasm so rare.*
 1338 TGV 4/4/10: *He steps me to her trencher and steals her capon's leg.*
 1339 AYL 3/2/57: *Is not the grease of a mutton as wholesome as the sweat of a man?*
 1340 ANT 3/10/20: *Like a doting mallard.*
 1341 ADO 3/2/49: *Indeed, he looks younger than he did, by the loss of a beard.*
 1342 ANT 2/2/8: *Were I the wearer of Antonius' beard/ I would not shave't today.*
 1343 HAM 2/1/81: *Pale as his shirt; his knees knocking each other.*
 1344 AWW 3/2/7: *Mend the ruff and sing; ask questions and sing.*
 1345 MAC 3/2/27: *Sleek o'er your rugged looks.*
 1346 MV 2/7/65: *All that glisters is not gold.*
 1347 ROM 3/1/31: *Didst thou not fall out with a tailor for wearing his new doublet before Easter? with another for tying his new shoes with old riband?*
 1348 PER 2/3/19: *Here take your place: Marshal the rest, as they deserve their grace.*
 1349 CYM 3/1/33: *The famed Cassibelan . . . Made Lud's town with rejoicing fires bright/ And Britons strut with courage.*
 1350 TMP 4/1/227: *Put off that gown, Trinculo; by this hand, I'll have that gown.*
 1351 1H4 2/4/246: *Three misbegotten knaves in Kendal green.*
 1352 TN 1/5/267: *Item, one neck, one chin, and so forth.*
 1353 TS 4/5/7: *It shall be moon, or star, or what I list/ Or e'er I journey.*
 1354 1H4 2/4/79: *Wilt thou rob this leathern jerkin . . . caddis garter . . . smooth tongue, Spanish pouch - ?*
 1355 R2 5/2/56: *What seal is that, that hangs without thy bosom?*
 1356 WT 4/4/323: *Will you buy any tape, or lace for your cape?*
 1357 TN 1/2/29: *He was a bachelor then - And so is now, or was so very late.*
 1358 ADO 3/4/21: *Down sleeves, side sleeves, and skirts.*
 1359 SHR 4/1/15: *Thou mayst slide from my shoulder to my heel with no greater a run but my head and my neck.*
 1360 H8 5/4/93: *You i' the camlet, get up o' the rail.*
 1361 SHR 3/2/46: *A pair of boots that have been candlecases, one buckled, another laced.*
 1362 HAM 2/1/87: *What said he? - He took me by the wrist and held me hard.*
 1363 H5 3 Prol. 10: *Behold the threaden sails.*
 1364 1H4 2/4/130: *Ere I lead this life long, I'll sew netherstocks and mend them and foot them too.*

About his neck a red riband¹³⁷¹ suitable to his girdle; his harp in good grace dependent before him, his wrest¹³⁷² tied to a green lace and hanging by. Under the gorget of his gown a fair flagon-chain (pewter, for silver) as a squire minstrel of Middlesex that travelled¹³⁷³ the country this summer season unto fairs¹³⁷⁴ and worshipful men's houses. From his chain hung a scutcheon¹³⁷⁵ with metal and colour resplendent upon his breast of the ancient arms of Islington - upon a question where he, as one that was well schooled¹³⁷⁶ and could his lesson¹³⁷⁷ perfect without book to answer at full if question were asked him, declared how the worshipful village¹³⁷⁸ of Islington in Middlesex, well known¹³⁷⁹ to be one of the most ancient and best towns in England next London at this day, for the faithful friendship of long time showed, as well at Cooks¹³⁸⁰ feast¹³⁸¹ in Aldersgate Street yearly¹³⁸² upon Holy Rood day¹³⁸³ as also at all solemn bridals in the city of London all the year after, in well serving them of frumenty for porridge,¹³⁸⁴ not over sod till it be too weak; of milk¹³⁸⁵ for their flawns, not yet pilled nor chalked; of cream¹³⁸⁶ for their custards,¹³⁸⁷ not frothed¹³⁸⁸ nor thickened with flour;¹³⁸⁹ and of butter¹³⁹⁰ for their pasties¹³⁹¹ and pie paste,¹³⁹² not made of wellcurds nor gathered¹³⁹³ of whey¹³⁹⁴ in summer,¹³⁹⁵ nor mingled¹³⁹⁶ in winter¹³⁹⁷ with salt butter watered or washed, *did obtain long ago their worshipful arms in colour and form as ye see, which are the arms, a field¹³⁹⁸ argent - as the field and ground indeed wherein the milk-wives of this worthy town and every man else in his faculty doth trade for his living; on a fesse tenny, three plates between three milk-tankards proper. The three milk-tankards as the proper vessel¹³⁹⁹ wherein the substance and matter of their trade¹⁴⁰⁰ is to and fro transported. The fesse tenny, which is a colour betokening¹⁴⁰¹ doubt and suspicion, so as*

- 1365 ROM 2/4/64: *Why, then is my pump well flowered.*
 1366 SHR Ind. 2/11: *No more shoes than feet; nay, sometime more feet than shoes.*
 1367 SHR Ind. 2/12: *Such shoes as my toes look through the over-leather.*
 1368 LR 3/2/33: *The man that makes his toe/ What he his heart should make/ Shall of a corn cry woe.*
 1369 AYL 2/7/146: *With his satchel/ And shining morning face.*
 1370 TRO 5/1/61: *A thrifty shoeing-horn in a chain.*
 1371 HAM 4/7/78: *A very riband in the cap of youth.*
 1372 TRO 3/3/23: *But this Antenor, I know, is such a wrest in their affairs.*
 1373 2H6 4/2/51: *But now of late, not able to travel with her furred pack.*
 1374 WT 4/3/109: *He haunts wakes, fairs and bear-baitings.*
 1375 LLL 5/2/567: *My scutcheon plain declares that I am Alisander.*
 1376 SHR 4/4/9: *Here comes your boy; 'twere good he were schooled.*
 1377 ADO 1/1/295: *See how apt it is to learn/ Any hard lesson that may do thee good.*
 1378 H5 5/2/184: *I love France so well that I will not part with a village of it.*
 1379 CYM 1/1/76: *I will be known your advocate.*
 1380 ROM 4/2/2: *Go hire me twenty cunning cooks. - You shall have none ill, sir.*
 1381 PER 5/ Gower 17: *The city strived/ God Neptune's annual feast to keep.*
 1382 H5 4/3/45: *Will yearly on the vigil feast his neighbours.*
 1383 1H4 1/1/52: *On Holy-rood day, the gallant Hotspur there/ Young Harry Percy and brave Archibald/ That ever-
valiant and approved Scot/ At Holmedon met.*
 1384 TMP 2/1/10: *He receives comfort like cold porridge.*
 1385 LLL 5/2/925: *Tom bears logs into the hall/ And milk comes frozen home in pails.*
 1386 WT 4/3/161: *Good sooth, she is/ The queen of curds and cream.*
 1387 AWW 2/5/41: *You have made shift to run into't, boots and spurs and all/ Like him that leaped into the custard.*
 1388 MWW 1/3/15: *Let me see thee froth and lime.*
 1389 COR 1/1/149: *That all/ From me do back receive the flour of all/ And leave me but the bran.*
 1390 MWW 2/2/317: *I will rather trust a Fleming with my butter.*
 1391 TIT 5/2/190: *And make two pasties of your shameful heads.*
 1392 LR 2/4/124: *As the cockney did to the eels when she put 'em i' the paste alive.*
 1393 H5 4/1/11: *Thus may we gather honey from the weed.*
 1394 TIT 4/2/178: *And feed on curds and whey, and suck the goat.*
 1395 MV 5/1/264: *Like the mending of highways/ In summer, where the ways are fair enough.*
 1396 PER 1/2/113: *We'll mingle our bloods together in the earth.*
 1397 HAM 2/4/69: *We'll set thee to school to an ant, to teach thee there's no labouring i' the winter.*
 1398 LUCR 58: *But beauty, in that white intituled/ From Venus' doves doth challenge that fair field.*
 1399 H5 4/4/73: *The saying is true, 'The empty vessel makes the greatest sound'.*
 1400 MV 3/3/30: *The trade and profit of the city/ Consisteth of all nations.*
 1401 HAM 5/1/242: *This doth betoken/ The corse they follow did with desperate hand/ For do it own life.*

suspicion and good heed taking as well to their markets¹⁴⁰² and servants as to their customers¹⁴⁰³ - that they trust not too far - may bring unto them plates¹⁴⁰⁴, that is coined silver,¹⁴⁰⁵ three,¹⁴⁰⁶ that is sufficient and plenty, for so that number¹⁴⁰⁷ in armory may well signify.¹⁴⁰⁸

For crest,¹⁴⁰⁹ upon a wad of oat-straw for a wreath,¹⁴¹⁰ a bowl of frumenty - wheat (as ye know) is the most precious¹⁴¹¹ gift of Ceres - and in the midst of it sticking¹⁴¹² a dozen horn spoons¹⁴¹³ in a bunch,¹⁴¹⁴ as the instruments meetest to eat frumenty porridge withal - a dozen, as a number of plenty complete¹⁴¹⁵ for full cheer or a banquet, and of horn, as of a substance more estimable¹⁴¹⁶ than is made for a great deal, being neither so churlish¹⁴¹⁷ in weight as is metal¹⁴¹⁸ nor so froward and brittle¹⁴¹⁹ to manure as stone, nor yet so soily in use nor rough to the lips as wood¹⁴²⁰ is, but light,¹⁴²¹ pliant and smooth, that with a little licking will always be kept as clean¹⁴²² as a die.¹⁴²³ With your patience,¹⁴²⁴ gentlemen, quoth the minstrel, be it said, were it not indeed that horns¹⁴²⁵ be so plenty,¹⁴²⁶ horn ware I believe would be more set by than it is, and yet are there in our parts that will not stick¹⁴²⁷ to avow¹⁴²⁸ that many an honest man both in city and country hath had his house¹⁴²⁹ by horning¹⁴³⁰ well upholden¹⁴³¹ and a daily¹⁴³² friend¹⁴³³ also at need. And this with your favour may I further affirm,¹⁴³⁴ a very ingenious¹⁴³⁵ person was he that for dignity¹⁴³⁶ of the stuff¹⁴³⁷ could thus by spooning devise¹⁴³⁸ to advance¹⁴³⁹ the horn so near to the head.¹⁴⁴⁰

¹⁴⁰² TN 3/3/46: *And your store, I think, is not for idle markets, sir.*

¹⁴⁰³ WT 4/4/192: *No milliner can so fit his customers with gloves.*

¹⁴⁰⁴ ANT 5/2/92: *Realms and islands were/ As plates dropped from his pocket.*

¹⁴⁰⁵ TMP 2/2/31: *Not a holiday fool there but would give a piece of silver.*

¹⁴⁰⁶ LLL 5/2/495: *I always took three threes for nine.*

¹⁴⁰⁷ MWW 5/1/3: *This is the third time; I hope good luck lies in odd numbers.*

¹⁴⁰⁸ MWW 1/1/21: *It is a familiar beast to man, and signifies love.*

¹⁴⁰⁹ 2H6 5/1/202: *Old Nevil's crest/ The rampant bear chained to the ragged staff.*

¹⁴¹⁰ PER 2/2/29: *His device, a wreath of chivalry; the word, 'Me pompae provexit apex'.*

¹⁴¹¹ ADO 4/1/29: *What have I to give you back, whose worth/ May counterpoise this rich and precious gift?*

¹⁴¹² JN 2/1/317: *There stuck no plume in any English crest/ That is removed by a staff of France.*

¹⁴¹³ COR 1/5/6: *Cushions, leaden spoons/ Irons of a doit.*

¹⁴¹⁴ 2H4 1/2/44: *Nothing but high shoes, and bunches of keys at their girdles.*

¹⁴¹⁵ HAM 1/4/52: *That thou, dead corse, again in complete steel.*

¹⁴¹⁶ MV 1/3/167: *A pound of man's flesh, taken from a man/ Is not so estimable, profitable neither/ As flesh of muttons, beef or goats.*

¹⁴¹⁷ 1H4 5/1/16: *Will you again unknit/ This churlish knot of all-aborred war?*

¹⁴¹⁸ TMP 2/1/153: *No use of metal, corn, or wine, or oil.*

¹⁴¹⁹ R3 4/2/62: *My kingdom stands on brittle glass.*

¹⁴²⁰ R2 3/3/150: *My figured goblets for a dish of wood/ My sceptre for a palmer's walking staff.*

¹⁴²¹ MV 4/1/328: *Be it but so much/ As makes it light or heavy in the substance.*

¹⁴²² AWW 4/3/166: *I will never trust a man again for keeping his sword clean.*

¹⁴²³ R3 5/4/10: *I have set my life upon a cast/ And I will stand the hazard of the die.*

¹⁴²⁴ 1H6 2/3/78: *But only, with your patience, that we may/ Taste of your wine.*

¹⁴²⁵ AWW 2/2/27: *As the nail to his hole, the cuckold to his horn.*

¹⁴²⁶ 1H4 2/4/265: *If reasons were as plenty as blackberries I would give no man a reason upon compulsion, I.*

¹⁴²⁷ 2H4 1/2/26: *And yet he will not stick to say, his face is a face-royal.*

¹⁴²⁸ H8 4/2/142: *There is not one, I dare avow/ And now I should not lie.*

¹⁴²⁹ ROM 3/1/111: *A plague o' both your houses!*

¹⁴³⁰ TIT 2/3/67: *'Tis thought you have a goodly gift in horning.*

¹⁴³¹ 3H6 3/3/106: *While life upholds this arm, this arm upholds the House of Lancaster.*

¹⁴³² JN 2/1/569: *That daily break-vow, he that wins of all/ Of kings, of beggars.*

¹⁴³³ MWW 3/3/124: *If you have a friend here, convey, convey him out.*

¹⁴³⁴ H5 1/2/43: *Their own authors faithfully affirm/ That the land Salique is in Germany.*

¹⁴³⁵ R3 3/1/155: *'Tis a parlous boy; Bold, quick, ingenious, forward, capable.*

¹⁴³⁶ ANT 5/2/166: *Immoment toys, things of such dignity/ As we greet modern friends withal.*

¹⁴³⁷ HAM 4/7/31: *You must not think/ That we are made of stuff so flat and dull.*

¹⁴³⁸ MWW 4/4/26: *Devise but how you'll use him when he comes/ And let us two devise to bring him thither.*

¹⁴³⁹ R3 1/2/40: *Advance thy halberd higher than my breast.*

¹⁴⁴⁰ SHR 5/2/39: *Believe me, sir, they butt together well. - Head, and butt! an hasty-witted body/ Would say your head and butt were head and horn.*

With great congruence also were these horn spoons put to the wheat¹⁴⁴¹ as a token¹⁴⁴² and portion of cornucopia, the horn of Achelous, which the naiads¹⁴⁴³ did fill with all good fruits, corn and grain,¹⁴⁴⁴ and after did consecrate¹⁴⁴⁵ unto abundance and plenty.

This scutcheon, with beasts aptly agreeing both to the arms and to the trade of the bearers, gloriously supported between a grey¹⁴⁴⁶ mare (a beast meetest for carrying¹⁴⁴⁷ of milk-tankards), her panel on her back as always ready for service at every feast and bridal at need, her tail¹⁴⁴⁸ splayed at most ease, and her filly-foal,¹⁴⁴⁹ fallow¹⁴⁵⁰ and a flaxen¹⁴⁵¹ mane¹⁴⁵² after the sire.

In the scrow undergraven, quoth he, is there a proper¹⁴⁵³ word,¹⁴⁵⁴ an hemistich, well squaring with all the rest, taken out of Salern's chapter of things that most nourish¹⁴⁵⁵ man's body, Lac, caseus infans - that is, good milk and young cheese. And thus much gentlemen, and please you, quoth he, for the arms of our worshipful town. And therewithal¹⁴⁵⁶ made a mannerly leg,¹⁴⁵⁷ and so held his peace.¹⁴⁵⁸

As the company paused¹⁴⁵⁹ and the minstrel seemed to gape after a praise¹⁴⁶⁰ for his beau parler, and because he had rendered his lesson so well, said a good-fellow of the company, I am sorry to see how much the poor minstrel mistakes¹⁴⁶¹ the matter, for indeed the arms are thus:

Three milk-tankards proper in a field of clouted cream, three green cheeses upon a shelf¹⁴⁶² of cake-bread. The frumenty bowl and horn spoons, cause their profit comes all by horned¹⁴⁶³ beasts. Supported by a mare with a galled¹⁴⁶⁴ back, and therefore still covered with a panel, fisking with her tail for flies, and her filly-foal neighing¹⁴⁶⁵ after the dam¹⁴⁶⁶ for suck.¹⁴⁶⁷ This word Lac caseus infans, that is, a fresh cheese and cream, and the common cry that these milk-wives make in London streets¹⁴⁶⁸ yearly betwixt Easter¹⁴⁶⁹ and Whitsuntide, and this is the very matter, I know it well enough, and so ended his tale and sat him down again.

¹⁴⁴¹ TRO 1/1/15: *He that will have a cake out of the wheat must needs tarry the grinding.*

¹⁴⁴² COR 1/9/60: *In token of the which/ My noble steed, known to the camp, I give him.*

¹⁴⁴³ TMP 4/1/128: *You nymphs, called Naiads, of the windring brooks.*

¹⁴⁴⁴ ANT 2/7/25: *As it ebbs, the seedsman/ Upon the slime and ooze scatters his grain/ And shortly comes to harvest.*

¹⁴⁴⁵ TIM 1/1/248: *To Saturnine, king and commander of our commonweal/ The wide world's emperor, do I consecrate/ My sword, my chariot, and my prisoners.*

¹⁴⁴⁶ TN 3/4/315: *I'll give him my horse, grey Capilet.*

¹⁴⁴⁷ LLL 1/2/79: *Strong-jointed Samson! I do excel thee in my rapier as much as thou didst me in carrying gates.*

¹⁴⁴⁸ MV 2/2/101: *Thou hast got more hair on thy chin than Dobbin my fill-horse has on his tail.*

¹⁴⁴⁹ MND 2/1/46: *Neighing in likeness of a filly-foal.*

¹⁴⁵⁰ MWW 1/1/91: *How does you fallow greyhound, sir?*

¹⁴⁵¹ HAM 4/5/196: *His beard was as white as snow/ All flaxen was his poll.*

¹⁴⁵² ROM 1/4/89: *That very Mab/ That plats the manes of horses in the night.*

¹⁴⁵³ AYL 3/2/325: *Why not the swift foot of Time? had not that been as proper?*

¹⁴⁵⁴ PER 2/2/21: *A black Ethiopie reaching at the sun: The word, Lux tua vita mihi.*

¹⁴⁵⁵ TGV 2/1/180: *I am one that am nourished by my victuals.*

¹⁴⁵⁶ ROM 5/3/289: *And therewithal / Came to this vault to die, and lie with Juliet.*

¹⁴⁵⁷ AWW 2/2/10: *He that cannot make a leg, put off's cap, kiss his hand, and say nothing, has neither leg, hands, lip, nor cap.*

¹⁴⁵⁸ TN 2/3/73: *Begin, fool: it begins, 'Hold thy peace'. - I shall never begin if I hold my peace.*

¹⁴⁵⁹ JN 2/1/53: *Say briefly, gentle lord/ We coldly pause for thee.*

¹⁴⁶⁰ TRO 3/2/100: *No perfection in reversion shall have a praise in present.*

¹⁴⁶¹ R3 1/3/62: *Brother of Gloucester, you mistake the matter.*

¹⁴⁶² HAM 3/4/100: *That from a shelf the precious diadem stole.*

¹⁴⁶³ ANT 3/13/128: *O, that I were/ Upon the hill of Basan, to outroar/ The horned herd.*

¹⁴⁶⁴ HAM 3/2/253: *Let the galled jade wince, our withers are unwrung.*

¹⁴⁶⁵ JC 2/2/23: *Horses did neigh, and dying men did groan.*

¹⁴⁶⁶ 2H6 3/1/214: *And as the dam runs lowing up and down/ Looking the way her harmless young one went.*

¹⁴⁶⁷ MAC 1/7/54: *I have given suck, and know/ How tender 'tis to love the babe that milks me.*

¹⁴⁶⁸ 2H6 4/8/47: *I seem them lording it in London streets/ Crying, 'Villiago!'*

¹⁴⁶⁹ ROM 3/1/30: *Didst thou not fall out with a tailor for wearing his new doublet before Easter?*

Hereat every man laughed a-good¹⁴⁷⁰ save¹⁴⁷¹ the minstrel, that though the fool were made privy all was but for sport, yet to see himself thus crossed¹⁴⁷² with a contrary¹⁴⁷³ cue¹⁴⁷⁴ that he looked not for, would straight have geen over all, waxed¹⁴⁷⁵ very wayward,¹⁴⁷⁶ eager¹⁴⁷⁷ and sour; howbeit¹⁴⁷⁸ at last by some entreaty¹⁴⁷⁹ and many fair¹⁴⁸⁰ words, with sack¹⁴⁸¹ and sugar, we sweetened¹⁴⁸² him again, and after became as merry as a pie.¹⁴⁸³ Appears then afresh¹⁴⁸⁴ in his full formality with a lovely look, after three lowly¹⁴⁸⁵ curtsies, cleared his voice with a hem¹⁴⁸⁶ and a reach and spat out withal, wiped his lips with the hollow of his hand - for filing his napkin - tempered a string or two with his wrest, and after a little warbling on his harp for a prelude, came forth with a solemn song, warranted¹⁴⁸⁷ for story out of King Arthur's acts, the first book and 26th chapter, whereof I gat a copy, and that is this:

So it befell upon a Pentecost¹⁴⁸⁸ Day,
When King Arthur at Camelot kept court royal
With his comely Queen, dame Gaynor the gay,
And many bold barons,¹⁴⁸⁹ sitting in hall,
Ladies apparelled in purple¹⁴⁹⁰ and pall,
When heralds¹⁴⁹¹ in hukes heried full high,
Largess, largess, chevaliers¹⁴⁹² très hardis!

A doughty dwarf¹⁴⁹³ to the uppermost dais
Right pertly¹⁴⁹⁴ gan prick and, kneeling¹⁴⁹⁵ on knee,
With steven full stout amidst¹⁴⁹⁶ all the press¹⁴⁹⁷
Said, *Hail,¹⁴⁹⁸ Sir King, God thee save and see.*
King Ryens of North Wales greeteth well thee
And bids¹⁴⁹⁹ that thy beard anon thou him send
Or else from thy jaws¹⁵⁰⁰ he will it off rend.

¹⁴⁷⁰ TGV 4/4/170: *At that time I made her weep agood.*

¹⁴⁷¹ JC 5/5/69: *All the conspirators, save he alone/ Did that they did in envy.*

¹⁴⁷² TGV 4/1/12: *A man I am crossed with adversity.*

¹⁴⁷³ AWW 3/5/8: *We have lost our labour; they are gone a contrary way.*

¹⁴⁷⁴ MND 5/1/186: *'Deceiving me' is Thisbe's cue.*

¹⁴⁷⁵ TGV 3/1/228: *Wringing her hands, whose whiteness so became them/ As if but now they waxed pale for woe.*

¹⁴⁷⁶ ERR 4/4/4: *My wife is in a wayward mood today.*

¹⁴⁷⁷ 3H6 1/4/4: *All my followers to the eager foe/ Turn back and fly.*

¹⁴⁷⁸ COR 1/9/70: *Howbeit, I thank you.*

¹⁴⁷⁹ 1H6 5/4/85: *Use no entreaty, for it is in vain.*

¹⁴⁸⁰ TRO 3/1/50: *You are full of fair words. - You speak your fair pleasure.*

¹⁴⁸¹ 1H 4 2/4/516: *If sack and sugar be a fault, God help the wicked!*

¹⁴⁸² 1H4 2/4/24: *To sweeten which name of Ned, I give thee this pennyworth of sugar.*

¹⁴⁸³ 3H6 5/6/48: *And chattering pies in dismal discords sung.*

¹⁴⁸⁴ R3 1/2/56: *Dead Henry's wounds/ Open their congealed mouths and bleed afresh.*

¹⁴⁸⁵ SHR Ind. 1/114: *With soft low tongue and lowly courtesy.*

¹⁴⁸⁶ OTH 4/2/29: *Cough, or cry 'hem' if any body come.*

¹⁴⁸⁷ TMP 1/1/49: *I'll warrant him for drowning.*

¹⁴⁸⁸ ROM 1/5/38: *'Tis since the nuptial of Lucentio, Come Pentecost as quickly as it will/ Some five and twenty years.*

¹⁴⁸⁹ H5 3/5/46: *High dukes, great princes, barons, lords and knights.*

¹⁴⁹⁰ 1H4 3/3/36: *I never see thy face but I think upon hell-fire and Dives that lived in purple; for there he is in his robes, burning, burning.*

¹⁴⁹¹ HV 4/7/59: *Take a trumpet, herald/ Ride thou unto the horsemen on yon hill.*

¹⁴⁹² JN 2/1/287: *Mount, chevaliers! To arms!*

¹⁴⁹³ TRO 2/3/146: *A stirring dwarf we do allowance give/ Before a sleeping giant.*

¹⁴⁹⁴ TMP 4/1/58: *Now come, my Ariel, bring a corollary/ Rather than want a spirit. Appear, and pertly!*

¹⁴⁹⁵ R2 5/3/106: *Our knees shall kneel till to the ground they grow.*

¹⁴⁹⁶ TRO 1/3/91: *Enthroned and sphered/ Amidst the other.*

¹⁴⁹⁷ JC 1/2/15: *Who is it in the press that calls on me?*

¹⁴⁹⁸ PER 5/1/39: *Sir King, all hail! the gods preserve you! Hail, royal sir!*

¹⁴⁹⁹ MAC 2/1/31: *Go bid thy mistress, when my drink is ready/ She strike upon the bell.*

¹⁵⁰⁰ TRO 1/3/73: *When rank Thersites opes his mastic jaws/ We shall hear music, wit, and oracle.*

*For his robe of state, a rich¹⁵⁰¹ scarlet¹⁵⁰² mantle,¹⁵⁰³
 With eleven kings' beards bordered about,
 He hath made late, and yet in a cantle
 Is left a place the twelfth¹⁵⁰⁴ to make out
 Where thine¹⁵⁰⁵ must stand, be thou never so stout.
 This must be done I tell thee¹⁵⁰⁶ no fable,¹⁵⁰⁷
 Maugre¹⁵⁰⁸ the power of all thy round table.*

When this mortal¹⁵⁰⁹ message¹⁵¹⁰ from his mouth was past
 Great was the bruit in hall and in bower.¹⁵¹¹
 The King fumed,¹⁵¹² the Queen shrieked,¹⁵¹³ ladies were aghast,
 Princes puffed, barons blustered, lords began to lour,¹⁵¹⁴
 Knights stamped,¹⁵¹⁵ squires startled, as steeds¹⁵¹⁶ in a stour,
 Yeomen and pages yelled¹⁵¹⁷ out in the hall,
 Therewith came in Sir Kay, the seneschal.

*Silence, my sovereigns,¹⁵¹⁸ quoth the courteous knight,
 And in that stound the chirm became still.¹⁵¹⁹
 The dwarf's dinner full dearly¹⁵²⁰ was dight,
 For wine and wastel he had his will,¹⁵²¹
 And when he had eaten and fed his fill,
 One hundred pieces of coined gold¹⁵²²
 Were given the dwarf for his message bold.*

*Say to Sir Ryens, thou¹⁵²³ dwarf, quoth the King,
 That for his proud¹⁵²⁴ message I him defy¹⁵²⁵
 And shortly¹⁵²⁶ with basins and pans will him ring¹⁵²⁷*

¹⁵⁰¹ TMP 1/2/164: *Rich garments, linens, stuffs, and necessities.*

¹⁵⁰² 1H6 1/3/42: *Thy scarlet robes as a child's bearing-cloth/ I'll use to carry thee out of this place.*

¹⁵⁰³ CYM 5/5/361: *He, sir, was lapped/ In a most curious mantle.*

¹⁵⁰⁴ TN 2/3/90: *O, the twelfth day of December!*

¹⁵⁰⁵ JN 2/1/125: *My bed was ever to thy son as true/ As thine was to thy husband.*

¹⁵⁰⁶ MWW 1/1/69: *Shall I tell you a lie? I do despise a liar.*

¹⁵⁰⁷ LLL 5/1/105: *By the world, I recount no fable.*

¹⁵⁰⁸ LR 5/3/131: *Maugre thy strength, youth, place, and eminence.*

¹⁵⁰⁹ TN 3/4/286: *The knight is incensed against you, even to a mortal arbitrement.*

¹⁵¹⁰ LR 1/4/36: *Mar a curious tale in telling it, and deliver a plain message bluntly.*

¹⁵¹¹ COR 3/2/92: *I know thou hadst rather/ Follow thine enemy in a fiery gulf/ Than flatter him in a bower.*

¹⁵¹² SHR 2/1/153: *'Frets call you these,' quoth she; 'I'll fume with them.'*

¹⁵¹³ MND 1/2/78: *You would fright the duchess and the ladies, that they would shriek; and that were enough to hang us all.*

¹⁵¹⁴ R2 1/3/235: *Why at our justice seem'st thou then to lour?*

¹⁵¹⁵ JN 3/1/122: *What a fool are thou/ A ramping fool, to brag, and stamp and swear.*

¹⁵¹⁶ R2 5/2/8: *Mounted upon a hot and fiery steed.*

¹⁵¹⁷ MAC 4/3/7: *And yelled out/ Like syllable of dolour.*

¹⁵¹⁸ SHR 5/2/147: *Thy husband is thy life, thy keeper/ Thy head, thy sovereign.*

¹⁵¹⁹ ADO 2/3/40: *How still the evening is/ As hushed on purpose to grace harmony.*

¹⁵²⁰ TRO 3/3/95: *A strange fellow here/ Writes me that man, how dearly ever parted . . . Cannot make boast to have that which he hath.*

¹⁵²¹ 3H6 1/4/144: *Wouldst have me weep? why now, thou hast thy will.*

¹⁵²² H5 2/2/98: *That almost mightst have coined me into gold.*

¹⁵²³ ERR 2/2/196: *Thou drone, thou snail, thou slug, thou sot.*

¹⁵²⁴ 3H6 4/1/112: *Durst the traitor breathe out so proud words?*

¹⁵²⁵ H5 2/1/76: *'Couple a gorge!' That is the word. I thee defy again.*

¹⁵²⁶ HAM 4/7/33: *You shortly shall hear more.*

¹⁵²⁷ 1H6 4/2/41: *The Dauphin's drum, a warning bell/ Sings heavy music to thy timorous soul/ And mine shall ring thy dire departure out.*

*Out of North Wales, whereas he and I
With swords and no razors¹⁵²⁸ shall utterly try¹⁵²⁹
Which of us both is the better barber,¹⁵³⁰
And therewith he shook his sword Excalibur.*

At this, the minstrel made a pause¹⁵³¹ and curtsy¹⁵³² for primus passus. More of the song is there, but I gat it not. As for the matter, had it come to the show, I think the fellow would have handled it well enough.

Her Highness tarried at Killingworth till the Wednesday after, being the 27th of this July, and the nineteenth (inclusive) of her Majesty's coming thither.

For which seven days, perceiving my notes so slenderly¹⁵³³ answering, I took it less blame to cease and thereof¹⁵³⁴ to write you nothing at all than in such matters to write nothing likely. And so much the rather (as I have well bethought me) that if I did but ruminate¹⁵³⁵ the days I have spoken of, I shall bring out yet somewhat¹⁵³⁶ more meet for your appetite¹⁵³⁷ (though a dainty¹⁵³⁸ tooth¹⁵³⁹ have ye) which I believe your tender stomach¹⁵⁴⁰ will brook well enough.

Where part is, first, how according to her Highness' name ELIZABETH, which I hear say out of the Hebrew signifieth (among other) 'the seventh of my God', divers things here did so justly in number square with the same. As first,¹⁵⁴¹ her Highness' hither coming in this seventh month; then, presented with the seven presents of the seven gods, and after, with the melody¹⁵⁴² of the seven-sorted music in the dolphin, the lake-lady's gift.

Then to consider how fully the gods (as it seemed) had conspired most magnificently in abundance to bestow¹⁵⁴³ their influences¹⁵⁴⁴ and gifts upon her court there to make her Majesty merry.

Sage¹⁵⁴⁵ Saturn¹⁵⁴⁶ himself in person (that because of his lame leg could not so well stir),¹⁵⁴⁷ in chair¹⁵⁴⁸ therefore to take order¹⁵⁴⁹ with the grave¹⁵⁵⁰ officers of household, holpen¹⁵⁵¹ indeed with the good advice of his prudent¹⁵⁵² niece¹⁵⁵³ Pallas, that no unruly body¹⁵⁵⁴ or disquiet¹⁵⁵⁵ disturb the noble assembly or else be once so bold¹⁵⁵⁶ to enter within the castle gates.

¹⁵²⁸ PER 5/3/75: *What this fourteen years no razor touched.*

¹⁵²⁹ H5 4/1/169: *No king, if it come to the arbitrement of swords, can try it out with all unspotted soldiers.*

¹⁵³⁰ 2H4 1/2/27: *He may keep it still as a face-royal, for a barber shall never earn sixpence out of it.*

¹⁵³¹ LUCR 541: *He rouseth up himself and makes a pause.*

¹⁵³² ADO 2/1/58: *Let him be a handsome fellow, or else make another curtsy, and say 'Father, as it please me'.*

¹⁵³³ LR 1/1/297: *He hath ever but slenderly known himself.*

¹⁵³⁴ ERR 4/1/38: *Bid my wife/ Disburse the sum on the receipt thereof.*

¹⁵³⁵ TRO 3/3/252: *Ruminates like an hostess that hath no arithmetic but her brain.*

¹⁵³⁶ MWW 4/5/128: *Here is a letter will say somewhat.*

¹⁵³⁷ TN 1/1/3: *That surfeiting/ The appetite may sicken, and so die.*

¹⁵³⁸ 1H6 5/3/38: *No shape but his can please your dainty eye.*

¹⁵³⁹ TRO 4/5/293: *But still sweet love is food for fortune's tooth.*

¹⁵⁴⁰ ADO 2/1/299: *Despite of his quick wit and his queasy stomach, he shall fall in love with Beatrice.*

¹⁵⁴¹ H8 1/4/6: *He would have all as merry/ As, first, good company, good wine, good welcome/ Can make good people.*

¹⁵⁴² TIT 2/3/12: *The birds chant melody on every bush.*

¹⁵⁴³ TMP 4/1/40: *I must/ Bestow upon the eyes of this young couple/ Some vanity of mine art.*

¹⁵⁴⁴ TGV 3/1/183: *I leave to be/ If I be not by her fair influence/ Fostered.*

¹⁵⁴⁵ R3 3/7/227: *And you sage, grave men.*

¹⁵⁴⁶ SON 98/4: *That heavy Saturn laughed and leaped with him.*

¹⁵⁴⁷ JN 4/1/81: *I will sit quiet as a lamb; I will not stir, nor wince, nor speak a word.*

¹⁵⁴⁸ 1H6 4/5/5: *When sapless age and weak unable limbs/ Should bring thy father to his drooping chair.*

¹⁵⁴⁹ SHR 1/2/126: *This order hath Baptista ta'en/ That none shall have access unto Bianca.*

¹⁵⁵⁰ SHR 1/1/10: *Pisa renowned for grave citizens.*

¹⁵⁵¹ ADO 3/2/102: *And in dearness of heart hath holp to effect your ensuing marriage.*

¹⁵⁵² H8 2/4/46: *Most prudent, of an excellent/ And unmatched wit.*

¹⁵⁵³ ADO 2/1/351: *Niece, will you look to those things I told you of? - I cry you mercy, uncle.*

¹⁵⁵⁴ 2H4 1/3/66: *I think we are a body strong enough/ Even as we are, to equal with the king.*

Away with all rascals,¹⁵⁵⁷ captives, melancholic, wayward, froward, conjurers¹⁵⁵⁸ and usurers,¹⁵⁵⁹ and to have labourers¹⁵⁶⁰ and under-workmen for the beautifying of any place always at hand as they should be commanded.

Jupiter: Sent personages of high honour and dignity¹⁵⁶¹ - barons, lords, ladies, judges,¹⁵⁶² bishops, lawyers,¹⁵⁶³ doctors;¹⁵⁶⁴ with them, virtue, nobleness, equity,¹⁵⁶⁵ liberality¹⁵⁶⁶ and compassion,¹⁵⁶⁷ due season and fair weather, saving that at the petition of his dear sister Ceres he granted a day or two of some sweet showers¹⁵⁶⁸ for ripening of her corn¹⁵⁶⁹ that was so well set, and to set forward harvest.¹⁵⁷⁰ Herewith bestowed he such plenty of pleasant thunder,¹⁵⁷¹ lightning and thunderbolts by his halting¹⁵⁷² son and fire-master Vulcan, still fresh and fresh¹⁵⁷³ framed, always so frequent,¹⁵⁷⁴ so intellable and of such continuance in the spending (as I partly told ye) consumed,¹⁵⁷⁵ that surely he seems to be as of power inestimable¹⁵⁷⁶ so, in store of munition,¹⁵⁷⁷ unwastable, for all Ovid's censure that says:

Si, quoties peccant homines sua fulmina mittat
Lupiter; exiguo tempore inermis erit.

If Jove should shoot his thunderbolts as oft as men offend,¹⁵⁷⁸
Assure¹⁵⁷⁹ you his artillery¹⁵⁸⁰ would soon be at an end.

What a number of estates and of nobility¹⁵⁸¹ had Jupiter assembled¹⁵⁸² there guess ye by this, that of the sort worshipful there were in the court daily above forty - whereof the meanest of a thousand¹⁵⁸³ mark yearly¹⁵⁸⁴ revenue,¹⁵⁸⁵ and many of much more. This great gift beside did his deity¹⁵⁸⁶ cast¹⁵⁸⁷ upon her Highness, to have fair and seasonable weather at her own appointment, according whereunto her Majesty so

-
- 1555 ADO 2/1/268: *So, indeed, all disquiet, horror and perturbation follows her.*
 1556 TGV 3/1/139: *I'll be so bold to break the seal.*
 1557 1H4 2/2/5: *Peace, ye fat-kidney rascal! what a brawling dost thou keep!*
 1558 ERR 4/4/50: *You are a conjurer. Establish him in his true sense again.*
 1559 1H6 3/1/17: *Thou art a most pernicious usurer! Forward by nature.*
 1560 AYL 3/2/77: *I am a true laborer: I earn that I eat.*
 1561 R3 4/4/246: *What state, what dignity, what honour! Canst thou demise to any child of mine?*
 1562 MV 4/1/236: *It doth appear you are a worthy judge! You know the law.*
 1563 2H6 4/4/36: *All scholars, lawyers, courtiers, gentlemen! They call false caterpillars.*
 1564 AWW 2/1/119: *We thank you maiden! But may not be so credulous of cure! When our most learned doctors leave us.*
 1565 2H6 3/1/146: *Foul subornation is predominant! And equity exiled.*
 1566 TRO 1/2/253: *Manhood, learning, gentleness, virtue, youth, liberality, and suchlike.*
 1567 COR 5/3/196: *It is no little thing to make! Mine eyes to sweat compassion.*
 1568 SON 75/2: *As sweet-seasoned showers are to the ground.*
 1569 2H6 1/2/1: *Like over-ripened corn! Hanging the head at Ceres' plenteous load.*
 1570 TMP 4/1/115: *Spring come to you at the farthest! In the very end of harvest.*
 1571 JN 1/1/26: *The thunder of my cannon shall be heard.*
 1572 ADO 5/4/87: *Here's a paper written in his hand! A halting sonnet.*
 1573 2H6 3/2/188: *Who finds the heifer dead and bleeding fresh.*
 1574 WT 4/2/36: *And is less frequent to his princely exercises.*
 1575 COR 4/6/116: *If he were putting to my house the brand! That should consume it.*
 1576 PER 2/4/8: *He was seated in a chariot! Of an inestimable value.*
 1577 1H6 1/1/168: *I'll to the Tower . . . to view the artillery and munition.*
 1578 MM 1/2/140: *What but to speak of would offend again.*
 1579 TIT 5/1/61: *Assure thee, Lucius! 'Twill vex thy soul to hear what I shall speak.*
 1580 SHR 1/2/205: *Heaven's artillery thunder in the skies.*
 1581 1H6 4/1/146: *King Henry's peers and chief nobility! Destroyed themselves.*
 1582 R3 3/7/84: *He wonders to what end you have assembled! Such troops of citizens.*
 1583 ERR 1/2/81: *Where is the thousand marks thou hadst of me?*
 1584 H5 4/1/315: *Five hundred poor I have in yearly pay.*
 1585 TMP 1/2/98: *Not only with what my revenue yielded.*
 1586 R3 1/1/76: *Humbly complaining to her deity! Got my lord chamberlain his liberty.*
 1587 TGV 1/2/25: *Wouldst thou have me cast my love on him?*

had. For her gracious presence therefore with this great gift endued,¹⁵⁸⁸ Lichfield, Worcester and Middleton, with many places more, made humble suit¹⁵⁸⁹ unto her Highness to come; to such whereof as her Majesty could, it came, and they [sic?] season acceptable.¹⁵⁹⁰

Phoebus: Besides his continual and most delicious music (as I have told you), appointed he princes to adorn her Highness' court, counsellors, heralds and sanguine youth pleasant and merry, costly¹⁵⁹¹ garments, learned physicians,¹⁵⁹² and no need of them.

Juno: Gold chains,¹⁵⁹³ ouches,¹⁵⁹⁴ jewels¹⁵⁹⁵ of great price and rich attire, worn¹⁵⁹⁶ in much grace and good beseming,¹⁵⁹⁷ without pride or emulation¹⁵⁹⁸ of any.

Mars: Captains of good conduct, men skilful¹⁵⁹⁹ in feats of arms, politic in stratagems,¹⁶⁰⁰ good courage¹⁶⁰¹ in good¹⁶⁰² quarrels, valiant and wise-hardy, abandoning¹⁶⁰³ pick-quarrels and ruffians;¹⁶⁰⁴ appointing also pursuivants,¹⁶⁰⁵ couriers¹⁶⁰⁶ and posts¹⁶⁰⁷ still feeding¹⁶⁰⁸ her Highness with news¹⁶⁰⁹ and intelligences¹⁶¹⁰ from all parts.

Venus: Unto the ladies and gentlewomen,¹⁶¹¹ beauty,¹⁶¹² good favour, comeliness,¹⁶¹³ gallant attire, dancing with comely grace, sweet voice in song and pleasant talk, with express¹⁶¹⁴ commandment and charge¹⁶¹⁵ unto her son, on her blessing,¹⁶¹⁶ that he shoot not a shaft¹⁶¹⁷ in the court all the while her Highness remained¹⁶¹⁸ at Killingworth.

Mercury: Learned men in sciences, poets, merchants,¹⁶¹⁹ painters,¹⁶²⁰ carvers,¹⁶²¹ players, engineers,¹⁶²² devisers, and dexterity¹⁶²³ in handling of all pleasant attempts.

- 1588 TN 1/5/105: *Now Mercury endue thee with leasing!*
 1589 3H6 3/2/13: *I see the lady hath a thing to grant/ Before the king will grant her humble suit.*
 1590 SON 4/12: *What acceptable audit canst thou leave?*
 1591 SHR Ind. 1/59: *Some one be ready with a costly suit.*
 1592 H8 5/2/11: *'Tis Butts/ The king's physician: as he passed along/ How earnestly he cast his eyes upon me!*
 1593 ERR 5/1/228: *There did this perjured goldsmith swear me down/ That I this day of him received the chain.*
 1594 2H4 2/4/52: *Yea, joy, our chains and our jewels. - 'Your brooches, pearls and ouches.'*
 1595 TN 2/5/67: *And perchance wind up my watch, or play with my - some rich jewel.*
 1596 AWW 5/2/198: *Of six preceding ancestors that gem/ Conferred by testament to the sequent issue/ Hath it been owed and worn.*
 1597 CYM 5/5/409: *I am, sir, The soldier that did company these three/ In poor beseming.*
 1598 JC 2/3/14: *My heart laments that virtue cannot live/ Out of the teeth of emulation.*
 1599 TRO 1/1/7: *The Greeks are strong and kilful to their strength/ Fierce to their skill.*
 1600 LR 4/6/188: *It were a delicate stratagem/ To shoe a troop of horse with felt.*
 1601 JN 5/1/87: *Away, then, with good courage!*
 1602 ROM 2/4/168: *I dare draw as soon as another man, if I see occasion in a good quarrel, and the law on my side.*
 1603 SHR Ind. 2/112: *Being all this time abandoned from your bed.*
 1604 TN 4/1/60: *How many fruitless pranks/ This ruffian hath botched up.*
 1605 2H6 1/3/37: *Send for his master with a pursuivant presently.*
 1606 TIM 5/2/6: *I met a courier, one mine ancient friend.*
 1607 H8 5/2/32: *And at the door, too, like a post with packets.*
 1608 TIT 4/3/42: *He doth me wrong to feed me with delays.*
 1609 1H4 1/1/37: *There came/ A post from Wales loaden with heavy news.*
 1610 R2 3/3/1: *By this intelligence we learn/ The Welshmen are dispersed.*
 1611 SHR 4/3/70: *And gentlewomen wear such caps as these.*
 1612 TMP 3/2/107: *That most deeply to consider is/ The beauty of his daughter.*
 1613 COR 1/3/7: *When youth with comeliness plucked all gaze his way.*
 1614 WT 2/2/8: *To the contrary I have express commandment.*
 1615 TMP 5/1/317: *My Ariel, chick/ That is thy charge.*
 1616 AYL 1/1/4: *Charged my brother, on his blessing, to breed me well.*
 1617 MND 2/1/161: *But I might see young Cupid's fiery shaft/ Quenched in the chaste beams of the watery moon.*
 1618 MND 3/2/83: *Here therefore for a while I will remain.*
 1619 SHR 1/1/12: *A merchant of great traffic through the world.*
 1620 TIM 4/3/356: *Yonder comes a poet and a painter: the plague of company light upon thee!*
 1621 WT 5/3/30: *So much the more our carver's excellence.*

Luna:¹⁶²⁴ Calm nights for quiet rest, and silver¹⁶²⁵ moonshine¹⁶²⁶ that nightly¹⁶²⁷ indeed shone for most of her Majesty's being there.

Blind Plutus: Bags¹⁶²⁸ of money, customers, exchangers, bankers, store of riches¹⁶²⁹ in plate¹⁶³⁰ and in coin.

Bacchus: Full cups everywhere, every hour, of all kinds of wine.

There was no dainty¹⁶³¹ that the sea could yield, but Neptune (though his reign¹⁶³² at the nearest lie well-nigh¹⁶³³ a hundred mile off) did daily send in great plenty, sweet¹⁶³⁴ and fresh. As for freshwater fish, the store of all sorts was abundant.¹⁶³⁵

And how bountiful¹⁶³⁶ Ceres in provision¹⁶³⁷ was, guess ye by this, that in little more than a three days' space, 72 tun¹⁶³⁸ of ale¹⁶³⁹ and beer¹⁶⁴⁰ was piped up quite; what that might whilst¹⁶⁴¹ with it of bread, beside meat, I report me to you. And yet Master Controller,¹⁶⁴² Master Cofferer and divers¹⁶⁴³ officers of the court, some honourable and sundry right worshipful, placed at Warwick for more room in the Castle. But here was no ho, Master Martin, in devout¹⁶⁴⁴ drinking always, that brought a lack unlooked¹⁶⁴⁵ for which, being known to the worshipful my Lord's good neighbours,¹⁶⁴⁶ came there in a two days' space from sundry friends a relief of a 40 tun till a new supply¹⁶⁴⁷ was gotten again, and then to our drinking¹⁶⁴⁸ afresh as fast as ever we did.

Flora:¹⁶⁴⁹ Abroad and within the house ministered¹⁶⁵⁰ of flowers¹⁶⁵¹ so great a quantity, of such sweet¹⁶⁵² savour,¹⁶⁵³ so beautifully hued, so large and fair of proportion and of so strange kinds and shapes,¹⁶⁵⁴ that it

¹⁶²² OTH 2/1/65: *One that excels the quirks of blazoning pens/ And in the essential vesture of creation/ Does tire the ingener.*

¹⁶²³ MWW 4/5/20: *My admirable dexterity of wit.*

¹⁶²⁴ LLL 4/2/39: *What is Dictynna? - A title to Phoebe, to Luna, to the moon.*

¹⁶²⁵ ROM 2/2/108: *By yonder blessed moon I swear/ That tips with silver all these fruit-tree tops.*

¹⁶²⁶ MWW 5/5/106: *And turn him about/ Till candles and starlight and moonshine be out.*

¹⁶²⁷ ROM 3/5/4: *Nightly she sings on yon pomegranate tree.*

¹⁶²⁸ MWW 2/2/177: *I have a bag of money here troubles me: if you will help to bear it.*

¹⁶²⁹ PER 1/1/52: *My riches to the earth from whence they came.*

¹⁶³⁰ R2 2/1/161: *We do seize to us/ The plate, coin, revenues and moveables.*

¹⁶³¹ ERR 3/1/21: *I hold your dainties cheap, sir, and your welcome dear.*

¹⁶³² LUC 804: *That all the faults which in thy reign are made/ May likewise be sepulchred in thy shade.*

¹⁶³³ ADO 5/4/81: *That swore that you were well-nigh dead for me.*

¹⁶³⁴ CYM 4/2/36: *The imperious seas breed monsters; for the dish/ Poor tributary rivers as sweet fish.*

¹⁶³⁵ SON 97/9: *Yet this abundant issue seemed to me/ But hope of orphans.*

¹⁶³⁶ TIM 3/1/42: *Thy lord's a bountiful gentleman.*

¹⁶³⁷ TMP 1/2/28: *With such provision in mine art/ So safely ordered.*

¹⁶³⁸ MWW 2/1/65: *This whale with so many tuns of oil in his belly.*

¹⁶³⁹ WT 4/3/8: *For a quart of ale is a dish for a king.*

¹⁶⁴⁰ 2H6 2/3/65: *A pot of good double beer, neighbour; drink, and fear not.*

¹⁶⁴¹ MWW 1/1/186: *I'll ne'er be drunk whilst I live again.*

¹⁶⁴² H8 1/3/67: *I was spoke to, with Sir Henry Guildford/ This night to be comptrollers.*

¹⁶⁴³ 1H6 4/1/25: *Myself and divers gentlemen beside.*

¹⁶⁴⁴ TN 3/4/424: *A most devout coward, religious in it.*

¹⁶⁴⁵ 3H6 5/1/14: *Who should that be? belike, unlooked-for friends.*

¹⁶⁴⁶ ADO 5/2/79: *An old, and old instance, Beatrice, that lived in the time of good neighbours.*

¹⁶⁴⁷ TIM 2/1/27: *Immediate are my needs and my relief/ Must not be tossed and turned to me in words/ But find supply immediate.*

¹⁶⁴⁸ TMP 3/2/88: *This can sack and drinking do.*

¹⁶⁴⁹ WT 4/4/3: *No shepherdess but Flora/ Peering in April's front.*

¹⁶⁵⁰ ADO 2/1/387: *If you three will but minister such assistance as I shall give you direction.*

¹⁶⁵¹ WT 4/4/81: *The fairest flowers o' the season/ Are our carnations and streaked gillyvors.*

¹⁶⁵² SHR Ind. 2/73: *I hear, I speak; I smell sweet savours.*

¹⁶⁵³ MND 3/1/84: *The flowers of odious savours sweet, - Odours, odours.*

was great pleasure to see, and so much the more as there was great store yet counterfeit¹⁶⁵⁵ and formed of feathers¹⁶⁵⁶ by art, like glorious to the show as were the natural.¹⁶⁵⁷

Proteus: His tumbler,¹⁶⁵⁸ that could by nimbleness cast himself into so many forms and fashions.

Pan: His merry morris-dance with their pipe¹⁶⁵⁹ and tabor.

Bellona:¹⁶⁶⁰ Her quintain-knights and proper bickerings¹⁶⁶¹ of the Coventry men.

Polyphemus: Neptune's son and heir (let him, I pray, and it be but for his father's sake,¹⁶⁶² and for his goodwill, be allowed¹⁶⁶³ for a god), with his bear-whelps¹⁶⁶⁴ and bandogs.

Aeolus: Holding up his winds while her Highness at any time took pleasure on the water, and staying of tempests¹⁶⁶⁵ during abode¹⁶⁶⁶ here.

Sylvanus: Beside his plentiful provision of fowl for dainty viands, his pleasant and sweet-singing birds,¹⁶⁶⁷ whereof I will show you more anon.

Echo: Her well-indited dialogue.¹⁶⁶⁸

Faunus: His jolly¹⁶⁶⁹ savage.

Genius loci: His tempering of all things within and without with apt¹⁶⁷⁰ time and place to pleasure and delight.

Then the three Charities, Aglaia, with her lightsome gladness; Thalia, her flourishing¹⁶⁷¹ freshness; Euphrosyne, her cheerfulness of spirit; and with these three in one assent,¹⁶⁷² Concordia, with her amity and good agreement.¹⁶⁷³ That to how great effects their powers were poured¹⁶⁷⁴ out here among us, let it be judged¹⁶⁷⁵ by this, that by a multitude¹⁶⁷⁶ thus met of a three or four thousand every day, and divers days more, of so sundry degrees, professions, ages,¹⁶⁷⁷ appetites, dispositions¹⁶⁷⁸ and affections,¹⁶⁷⁹ such a drift

¹⁶⁵⁴ PER 5 Gower 6: *With her neele composes Nature's own shape, of bud, bird, branch, or berry.*

¹⁶⁵⁵ WT 4/4/608: *Not a counterfeit stone, not a riband, glass, pomander, brooch, table-book, ballad, knife, tape, glove, shoe-tie, bracelet, horn-ring, to keep my pack from fasting.*

¹⁶⁵⁶ AWW 4/5/111: *With delicate fine hats and most courteous feathers.*

¹⁶⁵⁷ PER 5 Gower 7: *And with her neele composes/ Nature's own shape of bud, bird, branch, or berry/ That even her art sisters the natural roses.*

¹⁶⁵⁸ LLL 3/1/190: *And wear his colours like a tumbler's hoop!*

¹⁶⁵⁹ WT 4/4/183: *You would never dance again after a tabor and pipe.*

¹⁶⁶⁰ MAC 1/2/54: *Bellona's bridegroom, lapped in proof/ Confronted him.*

¹⁶⁶¹ 2H6 1/1/144: *In thy face I see thy fury: if I longer stay/ We shall begin our ancient bickerings.*

¹⁶⁶² 2H6 4/2/165: *For his father's sake . . . I am content he shall reign.*

¹⁶⁶³ LLL 1/2/136: *She is allowed for the day-woman.*

¹⁶⁶⁴ TIT 4/1/96: *But if you hunt these bear-whelps, then beware/ The dam will wake, an if she wind you once.*

¹⁶⁶⁵ 1H4 5/1/6: *Hollow whistling in the leaves foretells a tempest.*

¹⁶⁶⁶ OTH 4/2/231: *Unless his abode here be lingered by some accident.*

¹⁶⁶⁷ R2 1/3/288: *Suppose the singing birds musicians.*

¹⁶⁶⁸ LLL 5/2/895: *Will you hear the dialogue that the two learned men have compiled in praise of the owl and the cuckoo?*

¹⁶⁶⁹ TN 4/2/78: *Hey, Robin, jolly Robin/ Tell me how thy lady does.*

¹⁶⁷⁰ LLL 5/1/99: *The word is well culled, chose, sweet and apt, I do assure you, sir.*

¹⁶⁷¹ R2 1/2/18: *One flourishing branch of his most royal root . . . I hacked down.*

¹⁶⁷² H8 4/1/31: *By the main assent/ Of all these learned men.*

¹⁶⁷³ SHR 4/4/50: *And such assurance ta'en/ As shall with either part's agreement stand.*

¹⁶⁷⁴ TIM 1/1/287: *He outgoes/ The very heart of kindness. - He pours it out.*

¹⁶⁷⁵ R2 3/2/194: *Men judge by the complexion of the sky/ The state and inclination of the day.*

¹⁶⁷⁶ H8 5/4/71: *Mercy o' me, what a multitude are here! They grow still too.*

¹⁶⁷⁷ MM 2/2/5: *All sects, all ages smack of this vice.*

¹⁶⁷⁸ ADO 2/1/6: *He is of a very melancholy disposition.*

of time was there passed, with such amity, love, pastime, agreement and obedience¹⁶⁸⁰ where it should, and without quarrel, jarring, grudging or (that I could hear) of ill word between any. A thing, Master Martin, very rare and strange, and yet no more strange than true.

The Parcae¹⁶⁸¹ (as erst I should have said) the first night of her Majesty's coming, they hearing and seeing so precious¹⁶⁸² ado here, at a place unlooked for, in an uplandish country so far within the realm, pressing into every stead where her Highness went, whereby so duddled with such variety¹⁶⁸³ of delights,¹⁶⁸⁴ did set aside¹⁶⁸⁵ their housewifery,¹⁶⁸⁶ could not for their hearts tend their work a whit.¹⁶⁸⁷ But after they had seen her Majesty abed,¹⁶⁸⁸ gat them a prying into every place - old hags,¹⁶⁸⁹ as fond of newelries as young girls that had never seen court afore. But neither full with gazing¹⁶⁹⁰ nor weary with gadding, left off yet for that time and at high midnight gat them giggling (but not aloud) into the presence-chamber, minding indeed with their present diligence to recompense¹⁶⁹¹ their former slackness.¹⁶⁹²

So, setting themselves thus down to their work, *Alas*,¹⁶⁹³ says Atropos, *I have lost my shears*.¹⁶⁹⁴ Lachesis laughed apace and would not draw a thread.¹⁶⁹⁵ *And think ye, dames, that I'll hold the distaff*¹⁶⁹⁶ *while both ye sit idle? Why*¹⁶⁹⁷ *no, by my mother's soul*,¹⁶⁹⁸ quoth Clotho. Therewith, fair lapped¹⁶⁹⁹ in a fine lawn,¹⁷⁰⁰ the spindle and rock that was dizened with pure¹⁷⁰¹ purple silk¹⁷⁰² laid they safely up together, that of her Majesty's distaff for an eighteen days there was not a thread spun,¹⁷⁰³ I assure you.

The two sisters after that (I heard say) began their work again, that long may they continue, but Atropos heard no tidings¹⁷⁰⁴ of her shears, and not a man that moaned¹⁷⁰⁵ her loss. She is not beloved¹⁷⁰⁶ surely, for this can I tell you, that - whether it be for hate¹⁷⁰⁷ to the hag or love to her Highness, or else for both - every man prays God she may never find them for that work, and so pray I daily and duly¹⁷⁰⁸ with the devoutest.¹⁷⁰⁹

-
- 1679 2H4 3/2/30: *Yet let me wonder, Harry! At thy affections.*
 1680 H8 3/1/63: *Out of his noble nature! Zeal and obedience he still bore your grace.*
 1681 H5 5/1/21: *Ha! art thou bedlam? dost thou thirst, base Trojan! To have me fold up Parca's fatal web?*
 1682 CYM 3/5/81: *Ah, you precious pandar! Villain! Where is thy lady?*
 1683 VEN 21: *Making them red and pale with fresh variety.*
 1684 MND 5/1/41: *How shall we beguile! The lazy time, if not with some delight?*
 1685 MND 4/1/188: *Our purposed hunting shall be set aside.*
 1686 OTH 2/1/113: *Players in your housewifery, and housewives in your beds.*
 1687 TIT 4/2/53: *Well, more or less, or ne'er a whit at all.*
 1688 MAC 2/1/12: *The king's a-bed! He hath been in unusual pleasure.*
 1689 WT 2/3/108: *A gross hag!*
 1690 MV 3/2/68: *It is engendered in the eyes! With gazing fed.*
 1691 1H6 3/1/161: *So shall his father's wrongs be recompensed.*
 1692 ANT 3/7/28: *A good rebuke! Which might have well become the best of men! To taunt at slackness.*
 1693 TN 1/5/206: *Alas, I took great pains to study it, and 'tis poetical.*
 1694 MND 5/1/348: *Since you have shore! With shears his thread of silk.*
 1695 LLL 5/1/18: *He draweth out the thread of his verbosity finer than the staple of his argument.*
 1696 LR 4/2/17: *I must change arms at home, and give the distaff! Into my husband's hands.*
 1697 ADO 5/4/74: *Do not you love me? - Why no, no more than reason.*
 1698 1H4 5/2/52: *No, by my soul, I never in my life! Did hear a challenge urged more modestly.*
 1699 CYM 5/5/360: *He, sir, was lapped! In a most curious mantle.*
 1700 WT 4/4/220: *Lawn as white as driven snow! Cyprus black as e'er was crow.*
 1701 WT 3/3/22: *In pure white robes! Like very sanctity.*
 1702 PER 5 Gower 8: *Her inkle, silk, twin with the rubied cherry.*
 1703 2H6 4/2/31: *Argo, their thread of life is spun.*
 1704 CYM 5/5/10: *No tidings of him? - He hath been searched among the dead and living.*
 1705 SON 30/8: *And moan the expense of many a vanished sight.*
 1706 MND 1/1/104: *I am beloved of beauteous Hermia.*
 1707 AWW 2/3/304: *Acquaint my mother with my hate to her! And wherefore I am fled.*
 1708 H8 2/3/68: *Nor my prayers are not words! Duly hallowed.*
 1709 LLL 5/2/792: *More devout than this in our respects! Have we not been.*

Thus partly¹⁷¹⁰ ye perceive now how greatly¹⁷¹¹ the gods can do for mortals¹⁷¹² and how much always they love where they like, that what a gentle Jove was this, thus courteously to contrive here such a train of gods. Nay then, rather, Master Martin (to come out of our poeticalities and to talk no more serious¹⁷¹³ terms),¹⁷¹⁴ what a magnificent¹⁷¹⁵ lord may we justly account¹⁷¹⁶ him, that could so highly cast order¹⁷¹⁷ for such a Jupiter and all his gods besides, that none with his influence, good property or present were wanting, but all always ready at hand in such order and abundance for the honouring and delight of so high a prince, our most gracious Queen¹⁷¹⁸ and sovereign. A prince (I say) so singular in pre-eminence and worthiness above all other princes and dignities of our time, though I make no comparison to years past. To him that in this point, either of ignorance (if any such can be) or else of malevolence¹⁷¹⁹ would make any doubt, sit liber iudex (as they say), let him look on the matter and answer himself; he has not far to travel.

As for the amplitude of his Lordship's mind, albeit that I, poor¹⁷²⁰ fool, can in conceit no more attain¹⁷²¹ unto than judge of a gem¹⁷²² - whereof I have no skill, yea,¹⁷²³ though daily worn and resplendent in mine eye - yet some of the virtues and properties thereof, in quantity or quality so apparent as cannot be hidden but seen of all men might I be the bolder to report here unto you - but as for the value,¹⁷²⁴ your jewellers¹⁷²⁵ by their carats let them cast¹⁷²⁶ and they can.

And first, who that considers,¹⁷²⁷ unto the stately¹⁷²⁸ seat¹⁷²⁹ of Kenilworth Castle, the rare beauty of building that his Honour hath advanced, all of the hard¹⁷³⁰ quarry-stone, every room so spacious,¹⁷³¹ so well belighted and so high-roofed within. So seemly¹⁷³² to sight by due proportion without, a day-time on every side so glittering by glass,¹⁷³³ a-nights¹⁷³⁴ by continual brightness¹⁷³⁵ of candle,¹⁷³⁶ fire¹⁷³⁷ and torch-light transparent¹⁷³⁸ through the lightsome windows, as it were the Egyptian¹⁷³⁹ Pharos relucient unto all the Alexandrian¹⁷⁴⁰ coast,¹⁷⁴¹ or else (to talk merrily with my merry friend) thus radiant¹⁷⁴² as though

-
- 1710 3H6 3/2/66: *Now you partly may perceive my mind.*
 1711 H5 Epil. 5: *Small time, but in that small most greatly lived/ This star of England.*
 1712 ROM 2/2/30: *As is a winged messenger of heaven/ Unto the white-upturned wondering eyes/ Of mortals.*
 1713 R2 5/3/79: *Our scene is altered from a serious thing.*
 1714 MWW 2/2/69: *In such alligant terms; and in such wine and sugar.*
 1715 LLL 1/1/193: *A letter from the magnificent Armado!*
 1716 MM 3/2/203: *Your honour is accounted a merciful man.*
 1717 2H6 3/1/320: *Provide me soldiers, lords/ Whiles I take order for mine own affairs.*
 1718 WT 1/2/459: *Good expedition be my friend, and comfort/ The gracious queen!*
 1719 MAC 3/6/28: *That the malevolence of fortune nothing/ Takes from his high respect.*
 1720 ADO 2/1/326: *I thank it, poor fool, it keeps on the windy side of care.*
 1721 JC 5/5/38: *I shall have glory by this losing day/ More than Octavius and Mark Antony/ By this vile conquest shall attain unto.*
 1722 MV 2/7/54: *Never so rich a gem was set in worse than gold.*
 1723 LUCR 204: *Yea, though I die, the scandal will survive/ And be an eye-sore.*
 1724 OTH 1/6/190: *Jewels/ Of rich and exquisite form; their values great.*
 1725 TIM 1/1/8: *I know the merchant. - I know them both; th' other's a jeweller.*
 1726 SON 49/3: *When as thy love hath cast his utmost sum.*
 1727 LR 3/4/107: *Is man no more than this? Consider him well.*
 1728 1H6 4/2/13: *Even with the earth/ Shall lay your stately and air-braving towers.*
 1729 MV 1/1/171: *Which makes her seat of Belmont Colchis' strand.*
 1730 TMP 1/2/343: *And here you sty me/ In this hard rock.*
 1731 1H6 2/3/55: *Of such a spacious lofty pitch/ Your roof were not sufficient.*
 1732 SON 22/6: *For all that beauty that doth cover thee/ Is but the seemly raiment of my heart.*
 1733 R3 4/2/62: *My kingdom stands on brittle glass.*
 1734 2H4 2/4/251: *When wilt thou leave fighting adays and foining a-nights?*
 1735 ROM 2/2/19: *The brightness of her cheek would shame those stars.*
 1736 MV 5/1/90: *How far that little candle throws his beams! So shines a good deed in a naughty world.*
 1737 H5 4 Prol.8: *Fire answers fire, and through their paly flames/ Each battle sees the other's umbered face.*
 1738 2H6 3/1/353: *Like to the glorious sun's transparent beams.*
 1739 ANT 2/6/64: *Your fine Egyptian cookery/ Shall have the fame.*
 1740 ANT 5/2/218: *The quick comedians/ Extemporally will stage us, and present our Alexandrian revels.*
 1741 2H6 3/2/113: *Losing ken of Albion's wished coast.*
 1742 MND 3/1/95: *Most radiant Pyramus, most lily-white of hue.*

Phoebus for his ease¹⁷⁴³ would rest him in the castle, and not every night so to travel down unto the antipodes.¹⁷⁴⁴ Hereto so fully furnished¹⁷⁴⁵ of rich apparel¹⁷⁴⁶ and utensils¹⁷⁴⁷ apted in all points to the best.

Unto this, his Honour's exquisite¹⁷⁴⁸ appointment of a beautiful garden,¹⁷⁴⁹ an acre¹⁷⁵⁰ or more of quantity, that lieth on the north there. Wherein hard all along the castle wall is reared a pleasant terrace of a ten foot high and a twelve broad, even underfoot¹⁷⁵¹ and fresh of fine grass, as is also the side thereof toward the garden, in which, by sundry equal distances, with obelisks, spheres and white bears all of stone upon their curious¹⁷⁵² bases¹⁷⁵³ by good show were set; to these, two fine arbours redolent by sweet trees and flowers, at each end one. The garden plot¹⁷⁵⁴ under that with fair alleys¹⁷⁵⁵ green by grass,¹⁷⁵⁶ even voided from the borders a both sides and some (for change)¹⁷⁵⁷ with sand,¹⁷⁵⁸ not light or too soft, or soily by dust,¹⁷⁵⁹ but smooth and firm, pleasant to walk on as a sea-shore when the water is avaled. Then, much gracified by due proportion¹⁷⁶⁰ of four even quarters, in the midst of each upon a base a two foot square and high, seemly bordered of itself, a square pilaster rising pyramidally of a fifteen¹⁷⁶¹ foot high, symmetrically pierced through from a foot beneath¹⁷⁶² until a two foot from the top, whereupon, for a capital, an orb of a ten inches thick; every of these (with his base) from the ground to the top of one whole piece, hewn out of hard porphyry and with great art and heed (thinks me) thither conveyed¹⁷⁶³ and there erected.¹⁷⁶⁴

Where further also by great cast and cost the sweetness of savour on all sides, made so respirant from the redolent plants¹⁷⁶⁵ and fragrant herbs¹⁷⁶⁶ and flowers, in form, colour and quantity so deliciously variant, and fruit-trees¹⁷⁶⁷ bedecked¹⁷⁶⁸ with their apples, pears and ripe cherries.

And unto these in the midst against the terrace a square cage, sumptuous¹⁷⁶⁹ and beautiful, joined hard to the north wall (that a that side guards the garden, as the garden the castle) of a rare form and excellency¹⁷⁷⁰ was raised, in height¹⁷⁷¹ a twenty foot, thirty long and a fourteen broad. From the ground strong and close, reared breast-high, whereat a soil of a fair moulding was couched all about. From that upward, four great windows

¹⁷⁴³ JN 4/3/70: *Never to be infected with delight/ Nor conversant with ease and idleness.*

¹⁷⁴⁴ ADO 2/1/273: *I will go on the slightest errand now to the Antipodes.*

¹⁷⁴⁵ SHR 2/1/349: *My house within the city/ Is richly furnished with plate and gold.*

¹⁷⁴⁶ SHR 2/1/354: *Costly apparel, tents and canopies/ Fine linen, Turkey cushions.*

¹⁷⁴⁷ TMP 3/2/107: *He has brave utensils - for so he calls them/ Which, when he has a house, he'll deck withal.*

¹⁷⁴⁸ CYM 1/6/190: *Jewels/ Of rich and exquisite form.*

¹⁷⁴⁹ MM 4/1/28: *He hath a garden circummured with brick.*

¹⁷⁵⁰ HAM 5/1/304: *And if thou prate of mountains, let them throw/ Millions of acres on us.*

¹⁷⁵¹ SHR 5/2/122: *Off with that bauble, throw it under-foot.*

¹⁷⁵² CYM 5/5/361: *A most curious mantle, wrought by the hand/ Of his queen mother.*

¹⁷⁵³ JC 3/2/192: *Even at the base of Pompey's statua/ Which all the while ran blood.*

¹⁷⁵⁴ MND 3/1/3: *This green plot shall be our stage.*

¹⁷⁵⁵ ADO 1/2/10: *The prince and Count Claudio, walking in a thick-pleached alley in my orchard, were thus much overheard.*

¹⁷⁵⁶ TMP 2/1/53: *How lush and lusty the grass looks! how green!*

¹⁷⁵⁷ R3 3/5/81: *Moreover, urge his hateful luxury/ And bestial appetite in change of lust.*

¹⁷⁵⁸ MV 1/1/27: *Docked in sand/ Vailing her high-top lower than her ribs.*

¹⁷⁵⁹ LR 4/6/201: *Use his eyes for garden water-pots/ Ay, and laying autumn's dust.*

¹⁷⁶⁰ R2 3/4/41: *Why should we in the compass of a pale/ Keep law and form and due proportion . . . When . . . the whole land/ Is full of weeds?*

¹⁷⁶¹ SHR Ind. 2/81: *These fifteen years you have been in a dream.*

¹⁷⁶² LR 4/6/129: *Beneath is all the fiends'; there's hell, there's darkness.*

¹⁷⁶³ TGV 3/1/128: *How shall I best convey the ladder thither?*

¹⁷⁶⁴ 2H6 3/2/80: *Erect his statua and worship it.*

¹⁷⁶⁵ H8 3/1/6: *To his music plants and flowers/ Ever sprung.*

¹⁷⁶⁶ ROM 2/3/16: *O, mickle is the powerful grace that lies/ In herbs, plants.*

¹⁷⁶⁷ R2 3/4/45: *Her fruit-trees all unpruned/ Her hedges ruined.*

¹⁷⁶⁸ ROM 3/3/124: *And usest none in that true use indeed/ Which should bedeck thy shape, thy love, thy wit.*

¹⁷⁶⁹ 2H6 1/3/133: *Thy sumptuous buildings and thy wife's attire/ Have cost a mass of public treasury.*

¹⁷⁷⁰ MWW 2/2/252: *She dwells so securely on the excellency of her honour, that the folly of my soul dares not present itself.*

¹⁷⁷¹ TRO 1/2/3: *The eastern tower/ Whose height commands as subject all the vale.*

afront,¹⁷⁷² and two at each end, every one a five foot wide; as many more, even above them divided¹⁷⁷³ on all parts by a transom and architrave, so likewise¹⁷⁷⁴ ranging about the cage. Each window arched¹⁷⁷⁵ in the top and parted from other¹⁷⁷⁶ in even distance by flat¹⁷⁷⁷ fair bolteled columns, all in form and beauty like, that supported a comely cornice couched all along upon the whole square which, with a wire net, finely knit, of meshes six-square, an inch¹⁷⁷⁸ wide (as it were for a flat roof)¹⁷⁷⁹ and likewise the space of every window, with great cunning and comeliness, even and tight was all overstrained. Under the cornice again, every part beautified with great diamonds,¹⁷⁸⁰ emeralds, rubies¹⁷⁸¹ and sapphires,¹⁷⁸² pointed, tabled, rock and round, garnished with their gold, by skilful head and hand and by toile and pencil¹⁷⁸³ so lively¹⁷⁸⁴ expressed as it might be great marvel¹⁷⁸⁵ and pleasure to consider how excellency of art could approach unto perfection¹⁷⁸⁶ of nature.

Bear with me, good countryman,¹⁷⁸⁷ though things be not shown here as well as I would or as well as they should. For indeed I can better imagine and conceive¹⁷⁸⁸ that I see, than well utter or duly¹⁷⁸⁹ declare¹⁷⁹⁰ it. Holes were there also and caverns¹⁷⁹¹ in orderly distance and fashion voided into the wall, as well for heat, for coolness, for roost a-nights and refuge in weather¹⁷⁹² as also for breeding when time is. More - fair even and fresh holly-trees for perching and preening set within, toward each end one. Hereto, their diversity¹⁷⁹³ of meats, their fine several vessels for their water and sundry grains. And a man skilful and diligent to look to them and tend¹⁷⁹⁴ them.

But (shall I tell you) the silver-sounded lute¹⁷⁹⁵ without the sweet touch¹⁷⁹⁶ of hand, the glorious golden¹⁷⁹⁷ cup without the fresh fragrant wine or the rich ring¹⁷⁹⁸ with gem without the fair-featured finger¹⁷⁹⁹ is nothing indeed in his proper grace and use. Even so his Honour accounted of this mansion¹⁸⁰⁰ till he had placed there tenants¹⁸⁰¹ according. Had it therefore replenished with lively¹⁸⁰² birds - English, French, Spanish, Canarian, and (I am deceived¹⁸⁰³ if I saw not some) African. Whereby, whether it became more

¹⁷⁷² 1H4 2/4/222: *These four came all a-front, and mainly thrust at me.*

¹⁷⁷³ R2 2/2/17: *Sorrow's eye, glazed with blinding tears/ Divides one thing entire to many objects.*

¹⁷⁷⁴ MWW 4/6/29: *Hath appointed/ That he shall likewise shuffle her away.*

¹⁷⁷⁵ CYM 3/3/5: *The gates of monarchs/ Are arched so high that giants may jet through.*

¹⁷⁷⁶ CYM 4/2/179: *Royalty unlearned, honour untaught/ Civility not seen from other.*

¹⁷⁷⁷ LR 3/2/7: *All-shaking thunder/ Smite flat the thick rotundity o' the world!*

¹⁷⁷⁸ ROM 2/4/88: *That stretches from an inch narrow to an ell broad.*

¹⁷⁷⁹ LR 2/4/211: *I abjure all roofs, and choose/ To wage against the enmity o' the air.*

¹⁷⁸⁰ TIM 3/6/131: *One day he gives us diamonds, next day stones.*

¹⁷⁸¹ MM 2/4/101: *The impression of keen whips I'd wear as rubies.*

¹⁷⁸² MWW 5/5/75: *Like sapphire, pearl, and rich embroidery.*

¹⁷⁸³ ROM 1/2/41: *The fisher with his pencil and the painter with his nets.*

¹⁷⁸⁴ SHR Ind. 2/58: *As lively painted as the deed was done.*

¹⁷⁸⁵ LLL 1/2/128: *My spirit grows heavy in love. - And that's great marvel, loving a light wench.*

¹⁷⁸⁶ MV 5/1/108: *How many things by season seasoned are/ To their right praise and true perfection.*

¹⁷⁸⁷ MV 3/2/226: *I bid my very friends and countrymen/ Sweet Portia, welcome.*

¹⁷⁸⁸ MV 5/1/195: *If you did know for whom I gave the ring/ And would conceive for what I gave the ring.*

¹⁷⁸⁹ CYM 1/1/27: *Crush them together rather than unfold/ His measure duly.*

¹⁷⁹⁰ 1H6 2/5/53: *Declare the cause/ My father, Earl of Cambridge, lost his head.*

¹⁷⁹¹ R2 1/1/105: *Even from the tongueless caverns of the earth.*

¹⁷⁹² MV 2/9/29: *Like the martlet/ Builds in the weather on the outward wall.*

¹⁷⁹³ TMP 5/1/234: *Jingling chains/ And moe diversity of sounds.*

¹⁷⁹⁴ 3H6 2/5/31: *So many hours must I tend my flock.*

¹⁷⁹⁵ TIT 2/4/45: *O, had the monster seen those lily hands/ Tremble, like aspen-leaves, upon a lute.*

¹⁷⁹⁶ TGV 3/2/79: *For Orpheus' lute was strung with poets' sinews/ Whose golden touch could soften steel and stones/ Make tigers tame.*

¹⁷⁹⁷ 3H6 2/5/52: *His viands sparkling in a golden cup/ His body couched in a curious bed.*

¹⁷⁹⁸ ROM 5/3/30: *But chiefly to take thence from her dead finger/ A precious ring.*

¹⁷⁹⁹ CYM 5/5/137: *That diamond upon your finger, say; How came it yours?*

¹⁸⁰⁰ TGV 5/4/8: *Leave not the mansion so long tenantless.*

¹⁸⁰¹ HAM 5/1/50: *The gallows-maker; for that frame outlives a thousand tenants.*

¹⁸⁰² TIT 3/1/105: *What shall I do/ Now I behold thy lively body so?*

¹⁸⁰³ MV 2/3/13: *Most sweet Jew! if a Christian did not play the knave and get thee, I am much deceived.*

delightful in change of tunes and harmony to the ear or else in difference¹⁸⁰⁴ of colours, kinds and properties to the eye, I'll tell you if I can when I have better bethought me.

One day (Master Martin) as the garden door¹⁸⁰⁵ was open,¹⁸⁰⁶ and her Highness a hunting, by licence¹⁸⁰⁷ of my good friend Adrian I came in at a beck¹⁸⁰⁸ but would scant out with a thrust, for sure I was loath so soon to depart.¹⁸⁰⁹

Well may this (Master Martin) be somewhat to magnitude of mind, but more thereof - as ye shall know more cause - ye shall have so to think; hear out what I tell you, and tell me when we meet.

In the centre¹⁸¹⁰ (as it were) of this goodly garden was there placed a very fair fountain,¹⁸¹¹ cast into an eight-square, reared a four foot high, from the midst whereof a column up set in shape of two atlantes joined together a back-half, the tone looking east,¹⁸¹² tother west,¹⁸¹³ with their hands upholding¹⁸¹⁴ a fair-formed bowl of a three foot over, from whence sundry fine pipes did lively distil¹⁸¹⁵ continual streams into the receipt of the fountain, maintained still two foot deep¹⁸¹⁶ by the same fresh-falling water, wherein pleasantly playing to and fro and round about¹⁸¹⁷ carp,¹⁸¹⁸ tench,¹⁸¹⁹ bream and - for variety - perch and eel,¹⁸²⁰ fish fair-liking all and large. In the top, the ragged staff which, with the bowl, the pillar, and eight sides beneath were all hewn out of rich and hard white marble.¹⁸²¹ A one side, Neptune with his trident fusk in triumphing in his throne,¹⁸²² trailed¹⁸²³ into the deep¹⁸²⁴ by his marine horses. On another, Thetis¹⁸²⁵ in her chariot drawn by her dolphins. Then Triton by his fishes. Here Proteus herding his sea-bulls. There Doris and her daughters solacing¹⁸²⁶ a sea and sands. The waves¹⁸²⁷ surging with froth¹⁸²⁸ and foam,¹⁸²⁹ intermingled in place¹⁸³⁰ with whales,¹⁸³¹ whirlpools, sturgeons, tunnys, conches and whelks, all engraven¹⁸³² by exquisite device¹⁸³³ and skill, so as I may think this not much inferior¹⁸³⁴ unto Phoebus'

¹⁸⁰⁴ AYL 2/1/6: *Here feel we but the penalty of Adam/ The seasons' difference.*

¹⁸⁰⁵ MM 4/1/32: *A little door/ Which from the vineyard to the garden leads.*

¹⁸⁰⁶ 2H4 4/5/56: *The door is open; he is gone this way.*

¹⁸⁰⁷ HAM 4/4/2: *Tell him that, by his license, Fortinbras/ Craves the conveyance of a promised march/ Over his kingdom.*

¹⁸⁰⁸ SHR Ind.2/36: *Each in his office ready at thy beck.*

¹⁸⁰⁹ CYM 1/1/108: *Should we be taking leave/ As long a term as yet we have to live/ The loathness to depart would grow.*

¹⁸¹⁰ 1H6 2/2/6: *In the market-place/ The middle centre of this cursed town.*

¹⁸¹¹ AYL 4/1/155: *I will weep for nothing, like Diana in the fountain.*

¹⁸¹² COR 2/3/24: *They would fly east, west, north, south.*

¹⁸¹³ TN 3/1/145: *There lies your way, due west. - Then, westward-ho!*

¹⁸¹⁴ JN 3/1/157: *We will alone uphold/ With the assistance of a mortal hand.*

¹⁸¹⁵ TIT 3/1/17: *O earth, I will befriend thee with more rain/ That shall distil from these two ancient urns/ Than youthful April shall with all his showers.*

¹⁸¹⁶ 2H6 3/1/53: *Smooth runs the water where the brook is deep.*

¹⁸¹⁷ TIT 4/2/18: *What's here? A scroll; and written round about? Let's see.*

¹⁸¹⁸ AWW 5/2/24: *Pray you, sir, use the carp as you may.*

¹⁸¹⁹ 1H4 2/1/17: *I am stung like a tench.*

¹⁸²⁰ LLL 1/2/28: *I will praise an eel with the same praise.*

¹⁸²¹ ERR 2/1/93: *Unkindness blunts it more than marble hard.*

¹⁸²² PER 2/3/39: *Had princes sit, like stars, about his throne/ And he the sun.*

¹⁸²³ TRO 5/8/22: *Tie his body to my horse's tail/ Along the field I will the Trojan trail.*

¹⁸²⁴ 1H4 1/3/203: *The bottom of the deep/ Where fathom-line could never touch the ground.*

¹⁸²⁵ TRO 1/3/212: *Let this be granted, and Achilles' horse/ Makes many Thetis' sons.*

¹⁸²⁶ CYM 1/6/86: *Lamentable! What/ To hide me from the radiant sun and solace/ I' the dungeon by a snuff.*

¹⁸²⁷ MAC 4/1/53: *Though the yesty waves/ Confound and swallow navigation up.*

¹⁸²⁸ TIM 5/1/220: *Who once a day with his embossed froth/ The turbulent surge shall cover.*

¹⁸²⁹ TIM 4/3/379: *Where the light foam of the sea may beat/ Thy grave-stone daily.*

¹⁸³⁰ AYL 1/2/204: *I in the world fill up a place.*

¹⁸³¹ TRO 5/5/23: *They fly or die, like scaled skulls/ Before the belching whale.*

¹⁸³² 1H6 2/2/15: *Upon the which, that every one may read/ Shall be engraved the sack of Orleans.*

¹⁸³³ CYM 1/6/189: *'Tis plate of rare device, and jewels/ Of rich and exquisite form.*

¹⁸³⁴ 1H6 3/1/96: *And, for your royal birth/ Inferior to none but to his Majesty.*

gates which (Ovid says) - and peradventure¹⁸³⁵ a pattern¹⁸³⁶ to this - that Vulcan¹⁸³⁷ himself did cut, whereof such was the excellency of art that the work in value surmounted¹⁸³⁸ the stuff, and yet were the gates all of clean massy¹⁸³⁹ silver.

Here were things, ye see, might inflame any mind to long after looking,¹⁸⁴⁰ but whoso¹⁸⁴¹ was found so hot in desire, with the wrest of a cock was sure of a cooler, water spurting upward with such vehemency as they should by and by be moistened from top to toe.¹⁸⁴² The hes¹⁸⁴³ to some laughing,¹⁸⁴⁴ but the shes¹⁸⁴⁵ to more sport. This sometime was occupied to very good pastime.

A garden then so appointed as wherein aloft upon sweet-shadowed walk of terrace in heat of summer to feel the pleasant whisking wind above or delectable coolness of the fountain spring beneath; to taste¹⁸⁴⁶ of delicious strawberries,¹⁸⁴⁷ cherries and other fruits even from their stalks;¹⁸⁴⁸ to smell such fragranciness of sweet odours¹⁸⁴⁹ breathing¹⁸⁵⁰ from the plants, herbs and flowers; to hear such natural melodious music and tunes of birds. To have in eye, for mirth sometime these underspringing streams; then, the woods, the waters (for both pool and chase were hard¹⁸⁵¹ at hand in sight), the deer, the people (that out of the east¹⁸⁵² arbour, in the base-court, also at hand in view),¹⁸⁵³ the fruit-trees, the plants, the herbs, the flowers, the change in colours, the birds fluttering, the fountain streaming,¹⁸⁵⁴ the fish swimming, all in such delectable variety, order and dignity whereby at one moment,¹⁸⁵⁵ in one place, at hand without travel,¹⁸⁵⁶ to have so full fruition of so many God's blessings,¹⁸⁵⁷ by entire¹⁸⁵⁸ delight unto all senses¹⁸⁵⁹ - if all can take - at once; for etymon of the word worthy¹⁸⁶⁰ to be called paradise,¹⁸⁶¹ and though not so goodly as Paradise¹⁸⁶² for want of the fair rivers,¹⁸⁶³ yet better a great deal by the lack¹⁸⁶⁴ of so unhappy a tree. Argument most certain of a right noble mind, that in this sort could have thus all contrived.

But, Master Martin, yet one windlass¹⁸⁶⁵ must I fetch to make ye one more fair course and I can, and cause I speak of one, let me tell you a little of the dignity of onehood wherein always all high deity, all sovereignty,

¹⁸³⁵ AYL 1/2/54: *Peradventure this is not Fortune's work, neither, but Nature's.*

¹⁸³⁶ 1H4 4/4/76: *And their memory/ Shall as a pattern or a measure live.*

¹⁸³⁷ TRO 5/2/170: *Were it a casque composed by Vulcan's skill/ My sword should bite it.*

¹⁸³⁸ SON 62/8: *As I all other in all worths surmount.*

¹⁸³⁹ TRO Prol. 17: *Massy staples/ And corresponsive and fulfilling bolts.*

¹⁸⁴⁰ ROM 1/3/97: *I'll look to like, if looking liking move.*

¹⁸⁴¹ TIM 5/1/212: *Whoso please/ To stop affliction, let him take his haste.*

¹⁸⁴² HAM 1/2/228: *Armed, my lord. - From top to toe? - My lord, from head to foot.*

¹⁸⁴³ H8 5/4/25: *If I spared any/ That had a head to hit, young or old/ He or she.*

¹⁸⁴⁴ TRO 1/2/156: *But there was such laughing!*

¹⁸⁴⁵ TN 1/5/259: *You are the cruell'st she alive.*

¹⁸⁴⁶ SHR Ind. 2/3: *Will't please your honour taste of these conserves?*

¹⁸⁴⁷ R3 3/4/34: *My Lord of Ely, when I was last in Holborn/ I saw good strawberries in your garden there.*

¹⁸⁴⁸ VEN 1175: *She crops the stalk, and in the breach appears/ Green dropping sap, which she compares to tears.*

¹⁸⁴⁹ PER 3/2/61: *A delicate odour. - As ever hit my nostril.*

¹⁸⁵⁰ TMP 2/1/46: *The air breathes upon us here most sweetly.*

¹⁸⁵¹ OTH 2/1/268: *Hard at hand comes the master and the main exercise.*

¹⁸⁵² 1H6 2/1/43: *If thou darest/ This evening, on the east side of the grove.*

¹⁸⁵³ LR 5/1/51: *The enemy's in view; draw up your powers.*

¹⁸⁵⁴ JC 3/1/201: *Had I as many eyes as thou has wounds/ Weeping as fast as they stream forth thy blood.*

¹⁸⁵⁵ MAC 2/3/115: *Who can be wise, amazed, temperate, and furious/ Loyal and neutral, in a moment? No man.*

¹⁸⁵⁶ ERR 1/2/15: *With long travel I am stiff and weary.*

¹⁸⁵⁷ ROM 3/3/141: *A pack of blessings lights upon thy back/ Happiness courts thee.*

¹⁸⁵⁸ SHR 4/2/23: *I have often heard/ Of your entire affection to Bianca.*

¹⁸⁵⁹ LLL 2/1/240: *All senses to that sense did make their repair.*

¹⁸⁶⁰ ADO 2/1/227: *Or to bind him up a rod, as worthy to be whipped.*

¹⁸⁶¹ ROM 3/2/82: *Didst bower the spirit of a fiend/ In mortal paradise of such sweet flesh.*

¹⁸⁶² ERR 4/3/16: *Not that Adam that kept the Paradise.*

¹⁸⁶³ LR 1/1/66: *With plenteous rivers and wide-skirted meads.*

¹⁸⁶⁴ TIM 4/3/284: *Mend my company, take away thyself. - So I shall mend mine own, by the lack of thine.*

¹⁸⁶⁵ HAM 2/1/65: *And thus do we of wisdom and of reach/ With windlasses, and with assays of bias/ By indirections find directions out.*

pre-eminence, principality¹⁸⁶⁶ and concord¹⁸⁶⁷ without possibility¹⁸⁶⁸ of disagreement is contained¹⁸⁶⁹ - as one God, one Saviour,¹⁸⁷⁰ one faith,¹⁸⁷¹ one prince, one sun,¹⁸⁷² one phoenix¹⁸⁷³ and - as one of great wisdom says - *One heart, one way*. Where onehood reigns,¹⁸⁷⁴ there quiet bears rule¹⁸⁷⁵ and discord¹⁸⁷⁶ flies¹⁸⁷⁷ apace. Three, again, may signify company, a meeting,¹⁸⁷⁸ a multitude, plurality - so all tales and numberings¹⁸⁷⁹ from two unto three, and so upward, may well be counted numbers till they mount unto infinity or else to confusion,¹⁸⁸⁰ which thing the sum¹⁸⁸¹ of two can never admit¹⁸⁸² nor itself can well be counted a number but rather a friendly conjunction¹⁸⁸³ of two ones¹⁸⁸⁴ that, keeping in a sincerity¹⁸⁸⁵ of accord,¹⁸⁸⁶ may purport unto us charity each to other,¹⁸⁸⁷ mutual¹⁸⁸⁸ love, agreement and integrity¹⁸⁸⁹ of friendship without dissimulation. As is in these: the two Testaments, the Two Tables of the Law,¹⁸⁹⁰ the two great lights,¹⁸⁹¹ duo luminaria magna, the sun and moon.¹⁸⁹² And but mark¹⁸⁹³ a little, I pray, and see how of all things¹⁸⁹⁴ in the world our tongues in talk do always so readily trip upon twos,¹⁸⁹⁵ pairs and couples, sometimes¹⁸⁹⁶ as of things in equality,¹⁸⁹⁷ sometime of difference,¹⁸⁹⁸ sometime of contraries¹⁸⁹⁹ or for comparison,¹⁹⁰⁰ but chiefly, for the most part,¹⁹⁰¹ of things that between themselves do well agree

¹⁸⁶⁶ ANT 3/13/19: *To the boy Caesar send this grizzled head/ And he will fill thy wishes to the brim/ With principalities.*

¹⁸⁶⁷ MAC 4/3/98: *Had I power, I should/ Pour the sweet milk of concord into hell.*

¹⁸⁶⁸ 2H4 4/3/39: *I have speeded hither with the very extremest inch of possibility.*

¹⁸⁶⁹ LLL 4/3/353: *The academes/ That show, contain, and nourish all the world.*

¹⁸⁷⁰ HAM 1/1/159: *Some say that ever gainst that season comes/ Wherein our Saviour's birth is celebrated/ The bird of dawning singeth all night long.*

¹⁸⁷¹ 1H6 5/1/14: *It was both impious and unnatural/ That such immanity and bloody strife/ Should reign among professors of one faith.*

¹⁸⁷² 3H6 2/1/31: *Now are they but one lamp, one light, one sun.*

¹⁸⁷³ TMP 3/3/23: *In Arabia/ There is one tree, the phoenix' throne, one phoenix/ At this hour reigning there.*

¹⁸⁷⁴ VEN 649: *For where Love reigns, disturbing Jealousy/ Doth call himself Affection's sentinel.*

¹⁸⁷⁵ TIT 1/1/19: *Strive by factions and by friends/ Ambitiously for rule.*

¹⁸⁷⁶ LR 1/2/117: *In cities, mutinies; in countries, discord; in palaces, treason.*

¹⁸⁷⁷ MWW 2/2/215: *Love like a shadow flies when substance love pursues/ Pursuing that that flies, and flying what pursues.*

¹⁸⁷⁸ MAC 3/4/109: *You have displaced the mirth/ Broke the good meeting.*

¹⁸⁷⁹ LLL 5/2/35: *The numbers true; and were the numbering too/ I were the fairest goddess on the ground.*

¹⁸⁸⁰ HAM 3/1/2: *Can you, by no drift of circumstance, get from him/ Why he puts on this confusion?*

¹⁸⁸¹ SON 4/8: *Why does thou use/ So great a sum of sums, yet canst not live?*

¹⁸⁸² TRO 4/4/9: *My love admits no qualifying dross.*

¹⁸⁸³ R3 5/5/20: *We will unite the white rose and the red/ Smile heaven upon this fair conjunction!*

¹⁸⁸⁴ COR 3/2/47: *We are not to stay all together, but to come by him where he stands, by ones, by twos and by threes.*

¹⁸⁸⁵ OTH 2/3/333: *You advise me well. - I protest, in the sincerity of love and honest kindness.*

¹⁸⁸⁶ HAM 1/2/123: *This gentle and unforced accord of Hamlet/ Sits smiling to my heart.*

¹⁸⁸⁷ ANT 2/2/137: *Her love to both/ Would, each to other and all loves to both/ Draw after her.*

¹⁸⁸⁸ ANT 1/1/37: *When such a mutual pair/ And such a twain can do't.*

¹⁸⁸⁹ TRO 3/2/172: *That my integrity and truth to you/ Might be affronted with the match and weight/ Of such a winnowed purity in love.*

¹⁸⁹⁰ R3 1/4/201: *Erroneous vassal? the great King of kings/ Hath in the tables of his law commanded/ That thou shalt do no murder.*

¹⁸⁹¹ TMP 1/2/335: *Teach me how/ To name the bigger light, and how the less.*

¹⁸⁹² ANT 5/2/80: *His face was as the heav'ns; and therein stuck/ A sun and moon, which kept their course, and lighted/ This little O, th' earth.*

¹⁸⁹³ MM 3/1/226: *But mark how heavily this befell to the poor gentlewoman.*

¹⁸⁹⁴ COR 3/1/14: *That of all things upon the earth he hated/ Your person most.*

¹⁸⁹⁵ WT 1/2/438: *And will by twos and threes at several posterns/ Clear them o' the city.*

¹⁸⁹⁶ ADO 3/3/142: *Sometimes fashioning them like Pharaoh's soldiers in the reechy painting, sometime like god Bel's priests in the old church window/ sometime like the shaven Hercules.*

¹⁸⁹⁷ ANT 1/3/47: *Equality of two opposing powers/ Breed scrupulous faction.*

¹⁸⁹⁸ WT 1/1/3: *You shall see . . . great difference betwixt our Bohemia and your Sicilia.*

¹⁸⁹⁹ LR 2/2/93: *No contraries hold more antipathy/ Than I and such a knave.*

¹⁹⁰⁰ ADO 3/5/18: *Comparisons are odorous: palabras, neighbour Verges.*

¹⁹⁰¹ HAM 3/2/12: *Who for the most part are capable of nothing but inexplicable dumb shows and noise.*

and are fast linked¹⁹⁰² in amity, as first, for pastimes: hounds and hawks,¹⁹⁰³ deer red and fallow, hare¹⁹⁰⁴ and fox, partridge¹⁹⁰⁵ and pheasant,¹⁹⁰⁶ fish and fowl, carp and tench; for wars: spear and shield, horse and harness,¹⁹⁰⁷ sword and buckler;¹⁹⁰⁸ for sustenance:¹⁹⁰⁹ wheat and barley, peas and beans, meat¹⁹¹⁰ and drink, bread¹⁹¹¹ and meat, beer and ale, apples and pears.

But lest by such dualities I draw¹⁹¹² you too far, let us here stay and come nearer home. See what a sort of friendly binities we ourselves do consist and stand upon. First, our two feet, two legs,¹⁹¹³ two knees, so upward;¹⁹¹⁴ and above, two shoulders, two arms and two hands. But chiefly, our principal¹⁹¹⁵ two, that is, body¹⁹¹⁶ and soul; then in the head where all our senses meet, and almost all in twos: two nostrils,¹⁹¹⁷ two ears and two eyes. So are we of friendly twos, from top to toe. Well, to this number of binities, take ye one more for an upshot,¹⁹¹⁸ and here an end. Two dials¹⁹¹⁹ nigh unto the battlements¹⁹²⁰ are set aloft upon two of the sides of Caesar's tower, one east, thother south, for so stand they best to show the hours to the town and country, both fair, large and rich, by bice for ground and gold for letters, whereby they glitter conspicuous a great way off. The clock-bell - that is good and shrill - was commanded to silence at first, and indeed sang not a note¹⁹²¹ all the while her Highness was there; the clock¹⁹²² stood also still¹⁹²³ withal. But mark now, whether were it by chance,¹⁹²⁴ by constellation¹⁹²⁵ of stars,¹⁹²⁶ or by fatal¹⁹²⁷ appointment¹⁹²⁸ (if fates¹⁹²⁹ and stars do deal with dials), thus was it indeed, the hands¹⁹³⁰ of both the tables stood firm¹⁹³¹ and fast¹⁹³² always pointing to just¹⁹³³ two o'clock, still at two o'clock. Which thing beholding by hap at first, but after seriously¹⁹³⁴ marking indeed, imprinted into me a deep sign and argument certain, that this thing among the rest was for full signifiante of his Lordship's honourable,¹⁹³⁵ frank,¹⁹³⁶ friendly and noble heart toward all estates. Which, whether come they to stay and take cheer, or straight to return, to see or to be

¹⁹⁰² 3H6 4/1/116: *They are so linked in friendship/ That young Prince Edward marries Warwick's daughter.*

¹⁹⁰³ SHR 5/2/72: *I'll venture so much of my hawk or hound.*

¹⁹⁰⁴ 3H6 2/5/130: *Like a brace of greyhounds/ Having the fearful flying hare in sight.*

¹⁹⁰⁵ 2H6 3/2/191: *Who finds the partridge in the puttock's nest/ But may imagine how the bird was dead?*

¹⁹⁰⁶ WT 4/4/770: *None, sir, I have no pheasant, cock nor hen.*

¹⁹⁰⁷ SHR Ind. 2/43: *Thy horses shall be trapped/ Their harness studded all with gold and pearl.*

¹⁹⁰⁸ 1H4 2/4/186: *My buckler cut through and through; my sword hacked.*

¹⁹⁰⁹ PER 5/1/25: *Nor taken sustenance/ But to prorogue his grief.*

¹⁹¹⁰ MWW 1/4/102: *I wash, wring, brew, bake, scour, dress meat and drink.*

¹⁹¹¹ MWW 2/1/140: *I love not the humour of bread and cheese, and there's the humour of it.*

¹⁹¹² ERR 4/2/39: *A hound that runs counter and yet draws dry-foot well.*

¹⁹¹³ H5 4/7/169: *I would fain see the man, that has but two legs, that shall find himself aggrieved at this glove.*

¹⁹¹⁴ H5 2/3/27: *And so upward and upward, and all was as cold as any stone.*

¹⁹¹⁵ LUCR Arg. 5: *The principal men of the army meeting one evening at the tent of Sextus Tarquinius.*

¹⁹¹⁶ ADO 3/3/3: *Or else it were pity that they should suffer salvation, body and soul.*

¹⁹¹⁷ TMP 2/2/65: *And it shall be said so again while Stephano breathes at's nostrils.*

¹⁹¹⁸ TN 4/2/76: *I cannot pursue with any safety this sport to the upshot.*

¹⁹¹⁹ 1H4 5/2/84: *If life did ride upon a dial's point/ Still ending at the arrival of an hour.*

¹⁹²⁰ OTH 2/1/6: *A fuller blast ne'er shook our battlements.*

¹⁹²¹ SHR 3/1/77: *'D sol re', one clef, two notes, have I.*

¹⁹²² SON 12/1: *When I do count the clock that tells the time.*

¹⁹²³ HAM 2/2/506: *But as we often see against some storm/ A silence in the heavens, the rack stand still.*

¹⁹²⁴ WT 2/3/183: *Commend it strangely to some place/ Where chance may nurse or end it.*

¹⁹²⁵ TN 1/4/35: *I know thy constellation is right apt for this affair.*

¹⁹²⁶ JC 1/2/140: *The fault, dear Brutus, is not in our stars/ But in ourselves.*

¹⁹²⁷ 3H6 4/2/21: *Stole to Rhesus' tents/ And brought from thence the Thracian fatal steeds.*

¹⁹²⁸ H8 2/2/134: *That good fellow/ If I command him, follows my appointment.*

¹⁹²⁹ TMP 1/1/33: *Stand fast, good Fate, to his hanging.*

¹⁹³⁰ ROM 2/4/119: *The bawdy hand of the dial is now upon the prick of noon.*

¹⁹³¹ CYM 2/1/67: *The heavens hold firm/ The walls of thy dear honour!*

¹⁹³² TGV 4/1/1: *Gentlemen, stand fast. I see a passenger.*

¹⁹³³ MWW 4/6/19: *Just 'twixt twelve and one.*

¹⁹³⁴ TMP 4/1/125: *Juno and Ceres whisper seriously.*

¹⁹³⁵ H5 2/3/13: *A parted ev'n just between twelve and one, ev'n at the turning o' th' tide.*

¹⁹³⁶ OTH 1/3/38: *Bearing with frank appearance/ Their purposes towards Cyprus.*

seen, come they for duty to her Majesty or love to his Lordship or for both, come they early¹⁹³⁷ or late, for his Lordship's part they come always all at two o'clock, e'en jump¹⁹³⁸ at two o'clock, that is to say, in good heart, good acceptance,¹⁹³⁹ in amity, and friendly¹⁹⁴⁰ welcome. Who saw else that I saw, in right must say as I say. For so many things beside, Master Humfrey, were herein so consonant unto my construction¹⁹⁴¹ that this pointing of the clock (to myself), I took in amity as an oracle¹⁹⁴² certain. And here is my windlass, like your course as please¹⁹⁴³ ye.

But now, sir, to come to end. For receiving¹⁹⁴⁴ of her Highness and entertainment of all thother¹⁹⁴⁵ estates, since of delicates¹⁹⁴⁶ that any way might serve or delight,¹⁹⁴⁷ as of wine, spice,¹⁹⁴⁸ dainty viands, plate,¹⁹⁴⁹ music, ornaments¹⁹⁵⁰ of house, rich arras¹⁹⁵¹ and silk¹⁹⁵² (to say nothing of the meaner things), the mass by provision was heaped¹⁹⁵³ so huge,¹⁹⁵⁴ which the bounty¹⁹⁵⁵ in spending¹⁹⁵⁶ did after bewray;¹⁹⁵⁷ the conceit so deep¹⁹⁵⁸ in casting the plat at first; such a wisdom and cunning¹⁹⁵⁹ in acquiring things so rich, so rare, and in such abundance by so immense and profuse a charge¹⁹⁶⁰ of expense, which, by so honourable service¹⁹⁶¹ and exquisite order, courtesy of officers and humanity¹⁹⁶² of all, were after so bountifully¹⁹⁶³ bestowed and spent¹⁹⁶⁴ - what may this express, what may this set out unto us, but only a magnific mind, a singular wisdom, a princely purse,¹⁹⁶⁵ and an heroic heart? If it were my theme, Master Martin, to speak of his Lordship's great honour and magnificence,¹⁹⁶⁶ though it be not in me to say sufficiently,¹⁹⁶⁷ as bad a pen-clerk as I am, yet could I say a great deal more.

But being here now in magnificence and matters of greatness,¹⁹⁶⁸ it falls well to mind: the greatness¹⁹⁶⁹ of his Honour's tent,¹⁹⁷⁰ that for her Majesty's dining was pight¹⁹⁷¹ at Long Itchington the day her Highness

-
- ¹⁹³⁷ ROM 1/4/106: *We shall come too late. - I fear too early.*
¹⁹³⁸ HAM 1/1/65: *Thus twice before, and jump at this dead hour/ With martial stalk hath he gone by our watch.*
¹⁹³⁹ MV 4/1/165: *I leave him to your gracious acceptance.*
¹⁹⁴⁰ SHR Ind. 1/103: *Give them friendly welcome every one/ Let them want nothing.*
¹⁹⁴¹ ADO 3/4/50: *O illegitimate construction! I scorn that with my heels;* MAC 1/4/12: *There's no art/ To find the mind's construction in the face.*
¹⁹⁴² 2H6 1/4/74: *These oracles are hardly attained/ And hardly understood.*
¹⁹⁴³ R3 2/2/129: *When every horse bears his commanding rein/ And may direct his course as please himself.*
¹⁹⁴⁴ WT 4/4/537: *I'll point you where you shall have such receiving/ As shall become your Highness.*
¹⁹⁴⁵ HAM 2/1/56: *I saw him yesterday, or th'other day.*
¹⁹⁴⁶ 3H6 2/5/51: *Is far beyond a prince's delicates/ His viands sparking in a golden cup.*
¹⁹⁴⁷ PER 1/4/40: *Must have inventions to delight the taste/*
¹⁹⁴⁸ WT 4/3/128: *Your purse is not hot enough to purchase your spice.*
¹⁹⁴⁹ ROM 1/5/8: *Away with the joint-stools, remove the court-cupboard, look to the plate.*
¹⁹⁵⁰ H8 3/2/126: *Rich stuffs, and ornaments of household.*
¹⁹⁵¹ SHR 2/1/353: *In cypress chests my arras counterpoints.*
¹⁹⁵² CYM 2/4/69: *It was hanged/ With tapestry of silk and silver.*
¹⁹⁵³ ROM 2/6/25: *If the measure of thy joy/ Be heaped like mine.*
¹⁹⁵⁴ TGV 2/4/175: *That her father likes/ Only for his possession are so huge.*
¹⁹⁵⁵ LR 5/2/86: *For his bounty/ There was no winter in't.*
¹⁹⁵⁶ LLL 2/1/19: *In spending your wit in the praise of mine.*
¹⁹⁵⁷ COR 5/3/95: *Our raiment/ And state of bodies would bewray what life/ We have led.*
¹⁹⁵⁸ HAM 5/2/9: *Our indiscretion sometimes serves us well/ When our deep plots do pall.*
¹⁹⁵⁹ TRO 5/5/41: *As if that luck, in very spite of cunning/ Bade him win all.*
¹⁹⁶⁰ JN 5/2/100: *Is't not I/ That undergo this charge? who else but I?*
¹⁹⁶¹ AYL 2/3/57: *The constant service of the antique world/ When service sweat for duty.*
¹⁹⁶² TIM 1/1/284: *He's opposite to humanity.*
¹⁹⁶³ TIM 3/2/58: *Commend me bountifully to his good lordship.*
¹⁹⁶⁴ ADO 3/2/103: *Surely suit ill spent and labour ill bestowed.*
¹⁹⁶⁵ TIM 1/2/200: *Nor will he know his purse, or yield me this/ To show him.*
¹⁹⁶⁶ WT 1/1/13: *We cannot with such magnificence - in so rare - I know not what to say.*
¹⁹⁶⁷ PER 1/3/14: *His sealed commission, left in trust with me/ Doth speak sufficiently he's gone to travel.*
¹⁹⁶⁸ TRO 2/3/180: *Possessed he is with greatness/ And speaks not to himself but with a pride.*
¹⁹⁶⁹ 2H6 4/10/56: *As for words, whose greatness answers words/ Let this my sword report.*
¹⁹⁷⁰ R3 5/3/7: *Up with my tent there! Here will I lie tonight; but where tomorrow?*
¹⁹⁷¹ TRO 5/10/24: *You vile abominable tents/ Thus proudly pight upon our Phrygian plains.*

came to Killingworth Castle - a tabernacle indeed for number and shift of large and goodly¹⁹⁷² rooms, for fair and easy offices,¹⁹⁷³ both inward¹⁹⁷⁴ and outward¹⁹⁷⁵ all so likesome in order¹⁹⁷⁶ and eyesight¹⁹⁷⁷ that justly for dignity may be comparable with a beautiful palace,¹⁹⁷⁸ and for greatness and quantity with a proper town or rather a citadel.¹⁹⁷⁹ But to be short,¹⁹⁸⁰ lest I keep you too long from the Royal Exchange now, and to cause you conceive much matter in fewest words, the iron¹⁹⁸¹ bedstead of Og the King of Basan (ye wot) was four yards and a half long and two yards¹⁹⁸² wide, whereby ye consider a giant¹⁹⁸³ of a great proportion¹⁹⁸⁴ was he. This tent had seven cart-load of pins pertaining to it; now for the greatness, guess¹⁹⁸⁵ as ye can.

And great as it was (to marshal¹⁹⁸⁶ our matters of greatness together) - not forgetting¹⁹⁸⁷ a wether¹⁹⁸⁸ at Grafton, brought to the court, that for body and wool¹⁹⁸⁹ was exceeding great (the measure I took not) - let me show you with what great marvel a great child¹⁹⁹⁰ of Leicestershire at this Long Itchington by the parents was presented; great (I say) of limbs and proportion, of a four foot and four inches high, and else lanuginous as a lad of eighteen¹⁹⁹¹ years, being indeed avowed to be but six year old, nothing more bewraying his age than his wit that was, as for those years, simple¹⁹⁹² and childish.¹⁹⁹³

As for unto his Lordship, having with such greatness of honourable modesty¹⁹⁹⁴ and benignity so passed forth as *Laudem sine invidia et amicos parit*; by greatness of well-doing, won with all sorts¹⁹⁹⁵ to be in such reverence, as *De quo mentiri fama veretur*; in sincerity of friendship so great as no man more devoutly¹⁹⁹⁶ worships,¹⁹⁹⁷ *Illud amicitiae sanctum et venerabile nomen*; so great in liberality as hath no way to heap¹⁹⁹⁸ up the mass¹⁹⁹⁹ of his treasure, but only by liberal²⁰⁰⁰ giving²⁰⁰¹ and bounteous²⁰⁰² bestowing²⁰⁰³ his treasure, following (as it seems) the law²⁰⁰⁴ of Martial that saith:

Extra fortunam est, quicquid donatur amicis:

-
- 1972 SHR Ind. 2/86: *For though you lay here in this goodly chamber/ Yet would you say ye were beaten out of door.*
 1973 2H4 1/3/47: *What do we then but draw anew the model/ In fewer offices?*
 1974 SON 62/4: *It is so grounded inward in my heart.*
 1975 ADO 1/2/8: *They have a good cover; they show well outward.*
 1976 ANT 5/2/369: *Dolabella, see/ High order in the great solemnity.*
 1977 LLL 1/1/76: *While truth the while/ Doth falsely blind the eyesight of his look.*
 1978 TMP 4/1/152: *The cloud-capped towers, the gorgeous palaces.*
 1979 ANT 4/14/4: *A towered citadel, a pendent rock/ A forked mountain.*
 1980 H8 4/1/30: *And, to be short, for not appearance and/ The king's late scruple.*
 1981 ERR 3/1/84: *Go get thee gone; fetch me an iron crow.*
 1982 MWW 1/3/46: *I am in the waist two yards about: but I am now about no waste.*
 1983 JN 1/1/225: *Old sir Robert's son? Colbrand the giant, that same mighty man?*
 1984 1H6 2/3/21: *A second Hector, for his grim aspect/ And large proportion of his strong-knit limbs.*
 1985 H8 1/4/47: *Who did guide, I mean, who set the body and the limbs/ Of this great sport together, as you guess?*
 1986 PER 2/3/19: *Here take your place/ Marshal the rest as they deserve their grace.*
 1987 TMP 3/3/73: *The powers, delaying, not forgetting.*
 1988 MV 4/1/114: *I am a tainted wether of the flock/ Meetest for death.*
 1989 LR 3/4/109: *Thou owest the worm no silk, the beast no hide, the sheep no wool.*
 1990 LLL 5/2/594: *And when he was a babe, a child, a shrimp/ Thus did he strangle serpents.*
 1991 ERR 1/1/126: *At eighteen years became inquisitive/ After his brother.*
 1992 R3 1/3/328: *I do beweepe to many simple gulls.*
 1993 AYL 2/7/162: *And his big manly voice/ Turning again toward childish treble.*
 1994 AWW 1/3/6: *Then we wound our modesty and make foul the clearness of our deservings, when of ourselves we publish them.*
 1995 MAC 1/7/33: *I have bought/ Golden opinions from all sorts of people.*
 1996 HAM 3/1/64: *'Tis a consummation/ Devoutly to be wished.*
 1997 TIM 3/1/51: *Fly, damned baseness/ To him that worships thee!*
 1998 MAC 1/6/19: *For those of old/ And the late dignities heaped up to them/ We rest your hermits.*
 1999 TIM 4/3/404: *It is noised he hath a mass of treasure.*
 2000 R3 1/3/124: *A liberal rewarder of his friends.*
 2001 MV 1/3/63: *I neither lend nor borrow/ By taking nor by giving of excess.*
 2002 R3 2/3/93: *A debt/ Which with a bounteous hand was kindly lent.*
 2003 H8 4/2/56: *In bestowing, madam/ He was most princely.*
 2004 TGV 3/1/5: *That which I would discover/ The law of friendship bids me to conceal.*

Quas dederis, solas semper habebis opes.

Out of all hazard²⁰⁰⁵ dost²⁰⁰⁶ thou set that to thy friends thou givest,
A surer²⁰⁰⁷ treasure²⁰⁰⁸ canst thou not have ever while thou livest.

What may these greatnesses bode²⁰⁰⁹ but only as great honour, fame²⁰¹⁰ and renown²⁰¹¹ for these parts²⁰¹² hereaway as ever was unto those two noble 'greats', the Macedonian Alexander in Emathia or Greece, or to Roman Charles in Germany or Italy? Which, were it in me any way to set out, no man of all men²⁰¹³ by God²⁰¹⁴ (Master Martin) had ever more cause. And that hereby consider you it pleased his Honour to bear²⁰¹⁵ me goodwill at first, and so to continue.²⁰¹⁶ To have given me apparell²⁰¹⁷ even from his back, to get me allowance in the stable,²⁰¹⁸ to advance me unto this worshipful office so near the most honourable Council, to help me in my licence²⁰¹⁹ of beans (though, indeed, I do not so much use²⁰²⁰ it for, I thank God, I need not), to permit²⁰²¹ my good father²⁰²² to serve the stable.

Whereby I go now in my silks, that else might ruffle²⁰²³ in my cut canvas; I ride now a-horseback, that else many times might manage it afoot; am known to their Honours and taken forth with the best, that else might be bidden²⁰²⁴ to stand back myself. My good father a good relief that he fares²⁰²⁵ much the better by. And none of these for my desert,²⁰²⁶ either at first or since, God He knows.²⁰²⁷ What say²⁰²⁸ ye, my good friend Humfrey, should I not forever honour,²⁰²⁹ extol²⁰³⁰ him all the ways I can? Yes, by your leave, while God lends²⁰³¹ me power to utter my mind. And (having as good cause of his Honour as Virgil had of Augustus Caesar) will I poet it a little with Virgil and say:

Namque erit ille mihi semper Deus, illius aram
Saepe tener nostris ab ovilibus imbuet agnus.

For he shall be a god to me, till death²⁰³² my life consumes,²⁰³³
His altars²⁰³⁴ will I sacrifice²⁰³⁵ with incense²⁰³⁶ and perfumes.²⁰³⁷

²⁰⁰⁵ ANT 3/7/48: *Give up yourself merely to chance and hazard/ From firm security.*

²⁰⁰⁶ HAM 5/1/53: *Thou dost ill to say the gallows is built stronger than the church.*

²⁰⁰⁷ TIT 4/2/126: *He is your brother by the surer side.*

²⁰⁰⁸ SON 52/2: *Whose blessed key/ Can bring him to his sweet up-locked treasure.*

²⁰⁰⁹ ADO 3/2/42: *A' brushes his hat o' mornings; what should that bode?*

²⁰¹⁰ 3H6 4/8/38 : *My meed hath got me fame.*

²⁰¹¹ PER 3/2/47: *Your purse, still open, hath built Lord Cerimon/ Such strong renown as time shall ne'er decay.*

²⁰¹² H5 3/1/20: *Like so many Alexanders/ Have in these parts from morn till even fought.*

²⁰¹³ COR 4/5/87: *If/ I had feared death, of all the men i' the world/ I would have 'voided thee.*

²⁰¹⁴ 1H4 1/3/214: *I'll keep them all!! By God, he shall not have a Scot of them!*

²⁰¹⁵ TGV 4/3/15: *Thou art not ignorant what dear good will/ I bear unto the banished Valentine.*

²⁰¹⁶ TMP 2/1/178: *So you may continue and laugh at nothing still.*

²⁰¹⁷ 2H6 4/7/106: *Are my chests filled up with extorted gold? Is my apparel sumptuous?*

²⁰¹⁸ R2 5/5/72: *I was a poor groom of thy stable, king/ When thou wert king.*

²⁰¹⁹ 2H6 4/3/8: *Thou shalt have a licence to kill for a hundred lacking one.*

²⁰²⁰ MV 1/3/70: *I do never use it.*

²⁰²¹ CYM 5/1/13: *You some permit/ To second ills with ills, each elder worse.*

²⁰²² SHR 5/1/78: *What 'cerns it you if I wear pearl and gold? I thank my good father, I am able to maintain it.*

²⁰²³ TIT 1/1/313: *To ruffle in the commonwealth of Rome.*

²⁰²⁴ ADO 3/3/32: *If he will not stand when he is bidden, he is none of the prince's subjects.*

²⁰²⁵ 2H6 2/4/100: *Farewell, and better than I fare.*

²⁰²⁶ PER 2/5/30: *It is your grace's pleasure to commend/ Not my desert.*

²⁰²⁷ 3H6 1/4/129: *'Tis beauty that doth oft make women proud/ But God he knows, thy share thereof is small.*

²⁰²⁸ 2H6 4/8/11: *What say ye, countrymen? will ye relent?*

²⁰²⁹ VEN Ded.: *Till I have honoured you with some graver labour.*

²⁰³⁰ TGV 3/1/102: *Flatter and praise, commend, extol their graces.*

²⁰³¹ 2H6 3/1/77: *Is he a lamb? his skin is surely lent him/ For he's inclined as is the ravenous wolves.*

²⁰³² AYL 5/1/59: *Translate thy life into death, thy liberty into bondage.*

²⁰³³ COR 4/6/116: *If he were putting to my house the brand/ That should consume it, I would not have the face/ To say 'Beseech you, cease'.*

²⁰³⁴ PER 5/1/242: *Hie thee thither/ And do upon mine altar sacrifice.*

A singular patron²⁰³⁸ of humanity²⁰³⁹ may he be well unto us towards all degrees of honour toward high estates, and chiefly whereby we may learn in what dignity, worship and reverence her Highness is to be esteemed,²⁰⁴⁰ honoured and received. That was never indeed more condignly done than here, so as neither by the builders at first, nor by the Edict²⁰⁴¹ of Pacification after, was ever Kenilworth more nobled than by this, his Lordship's receiving her Highness here now.

But Jesu, Jesu,²⁰⁴² whither²⁰⁴³ am I drawn now? But talk I of my Lord once, e'en thus it fares with me: I forget all - my friends, and myself too. And yet you, being a mercer, a merchant as I am, my countryman born and my good friend withal, whereby I know ye are compassionated with me, methought it my part somewhat to impart unto you how it is here with me and how I lead²⁰⁴⁴ my life, which indeed is this.

A-mornings²⁰⁴⁵ I rise ordinarily at seven o'clock. Then, ready, I go into the chapel;²⁰⁴⁶ soon after eight, I get me commonly²⁰⁴⁷ into my Lord's chamber or into my Lord President's. There at the cupboard after I have eaten the manchet served overnight²⁰⁴⁸ for livery (for I dare be as bold, I promise you, as any of my friends the servants²⁰⁴⁹ there, and indeed could I have fresh if I would tarry,²⁰⁵⁰ but I am of wont²⁰⁵¹ jolly²⁰⁵² and dry a-mornings), I drink me up a good bowl²⁰⁵³ of ale; when in a sweet pot²⁰⁵⁴ it is defecated by all night's standing, the drink is the better, take that of me, and a morsel²⁰⁵⁵ in a morning with a sound draught²⁰⁵⁶ is very wholesome and good for the eyesight.²⁰⁵⁷ Then I am fresh all the forenoon after as had I eaten a whole piece of beef.²⁰⁵⁸ Now, sir, if the Council sit, I am at hand; wait²⁰⁵⁹ at an inch, I warrant you. If any make babbling,²⁰⁶⁰ *Peace*,²⁰⁶¹ say²⁰⁶² I, *wot ye where ye are?* If I take a listener or a prier in at the chinks²⁰⁶³ or at the lock-hole, I am by and by in the bones of him, but now they keep good order, they know me well enough. If a be a friend, or such one as I like, I make him sit down by me on a form²⁰⁶⁴ or a chest²⁰⁶⁵ - let the rest walk, a God's name. And here doth my languages²⁰⁶⁶ now and then stand me in good stead²⁰⁶⁷ - my

²⁰³⁵ TGV 3/2/73: *Say that upon the altar of her beauty/ You sacrifice your tears, your sighs, your heart.*

²⁰³⁶ LR 5/3/21: *Upon such sacrifices, my Cordelia/ The gods themselves throw incense.*

²⁰³⁷ SON 104/7: *Three April perfumes in three hot Junes burned.*

²⁰³⁸ TIT 1/1/65: *The good Andronicus/ Patron of virtue, Rome's best champion.*

²⁰³⁹ LR 4/2/49: *Humanity must perforce prey on itself/ Like monsters of the deep.*

²⁰⁴⁰ CYM 1/1/52: *Her own price/ Proclaims how she esteemed him.*

²⁰⁴¹ PER 1/1/111: *By the tenour of our strict edict/ Your exposition misinterpreting.*

²⁰⁴² 2H4 3/2/36: *Jesu, Jesu, the mad days that I have spent!*

²⁰⁴³ MND 2/1/1: *How now, spirit! whither wander you?*

²⁰⁴⁴ 2H4 2/4/310: *What a life dost thou lead! - A better than thou.*

²⁰⁴⁵ ADO 3/2/42: *'A brushes his hat a-mornings.*

²⁰⁴⁶ HAM 4/1/37: *Go seek him out; speak fair, and bring the body/ Into the chapel.*

²⁰⁴⁷ SHR 2/1/411: *Fathers commonly do get their children.*

²⁰⁴⁸ ADO 3/3/174: *Shame her with what he saw o'er night.*

²⁰⁴⁹ TMP 2/1/273: *My brother's servants/ Were then my fellows; now they are my men.*

²⁰⁵⁰ SHR Ind. 2/127: *Ay, it stands so that I may hardly tarry so long.*

²⁰⁵¹ 2H6 3/1/2: *'Tis not his wont to be the hindmost man.*

²⁰⁵² R3 4/3/43: *To her go I, a jolly thriving wooer.*

²⁰⁵³ R3 5/3/72: *So, I am satisfied. Give me a bowl of wine.*

²⁰⁵⁴ SHR Ind. 2/1: *For God's sake, a pot of small ale.*

²⁰⁵⁵ TIM 4/3/194: *With liquorish drafts/ And morsels unctuous.*

²⁰⁵⁶ MWW 2/2/153: *And hath sent your worship a morning's draught of sack.*

²⁰⁵⁷ ROM 3/5/57: *Either my eyesight fails, or thou look'st pale.*

²⁰⁵⁸ SHR 4/3/23: *What say you to a piece of beef and mustard? - A dish that I do love.*

²⁰⁵⁹ 1H6 1/3/3: *Where be these warders, that they wait not here? Open the gates.*

²⁰⁶⁰ TN 3/4/389: *I hate ingratitude more in a man/ Than lying, vainness, babbling.*

²⁰⁶¹ MWW 3/1/99: *Peace, I say, Gallia and Gaul, French and Welsh!*

²⁰⁶² MND 2/2/62: *Amen, amen to that fair prayer, say I!*

²⁰⁶³ MND 3/1/66: *Talk through the chink of a wall.*

²⁰⁶⁴ LLL 1/1/209: *I was seen with her in the manor-house, sitting with her upon the form.*

²⁰⁶⁵ MWW 4/2/62: *Neither press, coffer, chest, trunk, well, vault.*

²⁰⁶⁶ LLL 5/1/40: *They have been at a great feast of languages, and stolen the scraps.*

²⁰⁶⁷ 1H6 4/6/31: *The help of one stands me in little stead.*

French,²⁰⁶⁸ my Spanish,²⁰⁶⁹ my Dutch²⁰⁷⁰ and my Latin.²⁰⁷¹ Sometime among ambassadors²⁰⁷² men if their master be within with the Council, sometime with the ambassador himself if he bid call his lackey²⁰⁷³ or ask me what's o'clock.²⁰⁷⁴ And, I warrant²⁰⁷⁵ ye, I answer him roundly,²⁰⁷⁶ that they marvel²⁰⁷⁷ to see such a fellow there; then laugh I and say nothing. Dinner²⁰⁷⁸ and supper²⁰⁷⁹ I have twenty²⁰⁸⁰ places to go to, and heartily prayed,²⁰⁸¹ too. And sometime get I to Master Pinner - by my faith a worshipful gentleman, and as careful for his charge²⁰⁸² as any her Highness hath. There find I always good store²⁰⁸³ of very good viands; we eat and be merry, thank God and the Queen. Himself in feeding²⁰⁸⁴ very temperate and moderate²⁰⁸⁵ as ye shall see any, and yet, by your leave, of a dish - as a cold pigeon²⁰⁸⁶ or so - that hath come to him at meat more than he looked for, I have seen him e'en so by and by surfeit²⁰⁸⁷ as he hath plucked off his napkin, wiped his knife²⁰⁸⁸ and eat not a morsel more, like enough to stick²⁰⁸⁹ in his stomach a two days after (some hard²⁰⁹⁰ message from the higher²⁰⁹¹ officers, perceive ye me?). Upon search, his faithful²⁰⁹² dealing²⁰⁹³ and diligence hath found him faultless.²⁰⁹⁴ In afternoons and a-nights, sometime am I with the right worshipful Sir George Howard, as good a gentleman as any lives, and sometime at my good Lady Sidney's chamber, a noblewoman that I am as much bound²⁰⁹⁵ unto as any poor man may be to so gracious a lady, and sometime in some other place, but always among the gentlewomen by my goodwill (O, ye know that comes always of a gentle²⁰⁹⁶ spirit). And when I see company²⁰⁹⁷ according, then can I be as lively too; sometime I foot it with dancing, now with my gittern and else with my cithern,²⁰⁹⁸ then at the virginals - ye know nothing comes amiss²⁰⁹⁹ to me - then carol I up a song withal that by and by they come flocking²¹⁰⁰ about me like bees²¹⁰¹ to honey,²¹⁰² and ever they cry,²¹⁰³ *Another,*

²⁰⁶⁸ MV 1/2/75: *He hath neither Latin, French, nor Italian.*

²⁰⁶⁹ PER 2/2/27: *The motto thus, in Spanish, 'Piu por dulzura que por fuerza'.*

²⁰⁷⁰ AWW 4/1/78: *German, or Dane, low Dutch, Italian, or French.*

²⁰⁷¹ MV 1/2/75: *He hath neither Latin, French, nor Italian.*

²⁰⁷² H5 1/1/91: *The French ambassador upon that instant/ Craved audience.*

²⁰⁷³ H5 3/7/121: *Never any body saw it but his lackey.*

²⁰⁷⁴ 1H4 2/1/36: *Good morrow, carriers. What's o'clock?*

²⁰⁷⁵ SHR 1/2/171: *Well read in poetry/ And other books, good ones, I warrant ye.*

²⁰⁷⁶ R2 2/1/122: *This tongue that runs so roundly in thy head.*

²⁰⁷⁷ TN 1/5/89: *I marvel your ladyship takes delight in such a barren rascal.*

²⁰⁷⁸ MWW 3/2/81: *I beseech you heartily, some of you go home with me to dinner.*

²⁰⁷⁹ R2 4/1/333: *Come home with me to supper.*

²⁰⁸⁰ ROM 2/5/50: *What a head have I! It beats as it would fall in twenty pieces.*

²⁰⁸¹ MM 2/1/292: *I pray you home to dinner with me. - I humbly thank you.*

²⁰⁸² MAC 2/2/6: *The surfeited grooms/ Do mock their charge with snores.*

²⁰⁸³ SHR 3/2/188: *Have prepared great store of wedding cheer.*

²⁰⁸⁴ R2 2/1/37: *With eager feeding food doth choke the feeder.*

²⁰⁸⁵ TRO 4/4/1: *Be moderate, be moderate. - Why tell you me of moderation?*

²⁰⁸⁶ 2H4 5/1/27: *Some pigeons, Davy, a couple of short-legged hens, a joint of mutton.*

²⁰⁸⁷ COR 1/1/16: *What authority surfeits on would relieve us.*

²⁰⁸⁸ ADO 5/1/157: *The which if I do not carve most curiously, say my knife's naught.*

²⁰⁸⁹ MAC 2/2/33: *I had most need of blessing, and 'Amen'/ Stuck in my throat.*

²⁰⁹⁰ HAM 2/1/107: *Have you given him any hard words of late?*

²⁰⁹¹ ANT 1/2/197: *High in name and power/ Higher than both in blood and life.*

²⁰⁹² 1H6 3/4/21: *Long since we were resolved of your truth/ Your faithful service.*

²⁰⁹³ H8 3/1/39: *Out with it boldly: truth loves open dealing.*

²⁰⁹⁴ 2H6 2/1/189: *See here the tainture of thy nest/ And look thyself be faultless/ Thou wert best.*

²⁰⁹⁵ MV 5/1/135: *To whom I am so infinitely bound. - You should in all sense be much bound to him/ For, as I hear, he was much bound for you.*

²⁰⁹⁶ MV 3/2/165: *Happiest of all is that her gentle spirit/ Commits itself to yours to be directed/ As from her lord.*

²⁰⁹⁷ LUCR 1110: *Sad souls are slain in merry company.*

²⁰⁹⁸ LLL 5/2/614: *A cittern-head. - The head of a bodkin.*

²⁰⁹⁹ SHR 1/2/82: *Why, nothing comes amiss, so money comes withal.*

²¹⁰⁰ AYL 1/1/123: *They say many young gentlemen flock to him every day, and fleet the time carelessly, as they did in the golden world.*

²¹⁰¹ PER 2/1/51: *We would purge the land of these drones, that rob the bee of her honey.*

²¹⁰² TRO 5/10/43: *Full merrily the humble-bee doth sing/ Till he hath lost his honey and his sting.*

²¹⁰³ MWW 5/2/6: *I come to her in white and cry 'mum'; she cries 'budget'.*

good Langham, another. Shall I tell you? when I see Mistress (ah, see a mad knave,²¹⁰⁴ I had almost told all) that she gives once but an eye or an ear, why then, man am I blessed;²¹⁰⁵ my grace, my courage, my cunning is doubled.²¹⁰⁶ She says sometime she likes it, and then I like it much the better; it doth me good to hear how well I can do. And to say the truth,²¹⁰⁷ what with mine eyes, as I can amorously gloat it, with my Spanish²¹⁰⁸ suspires, my French²¹⁰⁹ heighs, mine Italian²¹¹⁰ dulcets, my Dutch²¹¹¹ hoves, my double relish, my high²¹¹² reaches, my fine feigning, my deep²¹¹³ diapason,²¹¹⁴ my wanton warbles,²¹¹⁵ my running, my timing, my tuning and my twinkling, I can gracify the matter as well as the proudest²¹¹⁶ of them, and was yet never stained,²¹¹⁷ I thank God. By my troth, countryman, it is sometime high midnight²¹¹⁸ ere I can get from them. And thus have I told ye most of my trade²¹¹⁹ all the livelong²¹²⁰ day; what will ye more? God save the Queen and my Lord, I am well, I thank you.

Herewith meant I fully to bid ye farewell²¹²¹ had not this doubt come to my mind that here remains a doubt in you, which I ought (methought) in any wise to clear.²¹²² Which is, ye marvel perchance to see me so bookish. Let me tell you in few words: I went to school,²¹²³ forsooth,²¹²⁴ both at Paul's²¹²⁵ and also at Saint Anthony's; in the fifth form, past Aesop's fables, iwis,²¹²⁶ read Terence, *Vos istaec intro auferte*, and began with my Virgil, *Tytire tu patulae*. I could²¹²⁷ my rules, could conster²¹²⁸ and parse with the best of them. Since that, as partly ye know, have I traded the feat of merchandise in sundry countries, and so gat me languages, which do so little hinder²¹²⁹ my Latin as (I thank God) have much increased²¹³⁰ it. I have leisure sometime when I tend²¹³¹ not upon the Council whereby now I look on one book, now on another. Stories I delight in - the more ancient and rare, the more likesome unto me. If I told ye I like William of Malmsbury so well because of his diligence and antiquity, perchance ye would conster²¹³² it because I love malmsey²¹³³ so well, but i' faith,²¹³⁴ it is not so, for sipped²¹³⁵ I no more sack and sugar (and yet never but with company)²¹³⁶ than I do malmsey, I should not blush so much adays as I do, ye know²¹³⁷ my mind. Well

²¹⁰⁴ LR 1/1/21: *This knave came somewhat saucily into the world before he was sent for.*

²¹⁰⁵ SON 119/6: *What wretched errors hath my heart committed/ Whilst it hath thought itself so blessed never.*

²¹⁰⁶ H8 5/5/29: *All the virtues that attend the good/ Shall still be doubled on her.*

²¹⁰⁷ ROM 1/5/69: *And, to say the truth/ Verona brags of him/ To be a virtuous and well-governed youth.*

²¹⁰⁸ AWW 4/1/52: *The breaking of my Spanish sword.*

²¹⁰⁹ H8 1/3/41: *A French song and a fiddle has no fellow.*

²¹¹⁰ CYM 5/1/23: *I'll disrobe me/ Of these Italian weeds.*

²¹¹¹ MM 3/5/121: *I was more than half stewed in grease, like a Dutch dish.*

²¹¹² TN 2/3/42: *Your true love's coming/ That can sing both high and low.*

²¹¹³ R2 2/1/6: *They say the tongues of dying men enforce attention like deep harmony.*

²¹¹⁴ LUC 1132: *And with deep groans the diapason bear.*

²¹¹⁵ LUCR 1080: *The well-tuned warble of her nightly sorrow.*

²¹¹⁶ ADO 4/1/192: *The proudest of them shall well hear of it.*

²¹¹⁷ ANT 3/4/27: *I'll raise the preparation of a war shall stain your brother.*

²¹¹⁸ TN 2/3/7: *To be up after midnight and to go to bed then is early: so that to go to bed after midnight is to go to bed betimes.*

²¹¹⁹ HAM 3/2/346: *Have you any further trade with us?*

²¹²⁰ JC 1/1/46: *And there have sat/ The livelong day.*

²¹²¹ TN 2/3/108: *If not, an it would please you to take leave of her, she is very willing to bid you farewell.*

²¹²² WT 4/4/633: *But my letters, by this means being there/ So soon as you arrive, shall clear that doubt.*

²¹²³ MND 3/2/324: *She was a vixen when she went to school.*

²¹²⁴ ADO 2/3/59: *Very crotchets that he speaks/ Notes, notes, forsooth, and nothing.*

²¹²⁵ 1H4 2/4/576: *This oily rascal is known as well as Paul's.*

²¹²⁶ MV 2/9/68: *There be fools alive iwis.*

²¹²⁷ CYM 4/2/392: *When/ With wild wood-leaves and weeds I ha' stewed his grave/ And on it said a century of prayers/ Such as I can, twice o'er.*

²¹²⁸ SHR 3/1/30: *Construe them. -'Hic ibat', as I told you before, 'Simois', I am Lucentio.*

²¹²⁹ LLL 1/1/70: *These be the stops that hinder study quite.*

²¹³⁰ PER 3/2/97: *The heavens/ Through you, increase our wonder.*

²¹³¹ AWW 3/2/84: *She deserves a lord/ That twenty such rude boys might tend upon.*

²¹³² JC 1/3/34: *Men may construe things after their fashion/ Clean from the purpose of the things themselves.*

²¹³³ LLL 5/2/233: *Metheglin, wort, and malmsey.*

²¹³⁴ MWW 1/1/290: *I' faith, I'll eat nothing. I thank you as much as though I did.*

²¹³⁵ SHR 5/2/145: *None so dry or thirsty/ Will deign to sip or touch one drop of it.*

²¹³⁶ TN 1/3/39: *Moreover, he's drunk nightly in your company.*

now, thus fare²¹³⁸ ye heartily well. I' faith, if with wishing²¹³⁹ it could have been, ye had had a buck or two this summer, but we shall come nearer shortly and then shall we merely²¹⁴⁰ meet and grace a God. In the meantime, commend me, I beseech you, unto my good friends, almost most of them your neighbours - Master Alderman²¹⁴¹ Pullison, a special friend of mine, and in any wise to my good old friend Master Smith, Customer, by that same token:²¹⁴² *Set my horse up to the rack, and then let's have a cup²¹⁴³ of sack.* He knows the token well enough, and will laugh, I hold²¹⁴⁴ ye a groat.²¹⁴⁵ To Master Thorogood and to my merry companion (a mercer, ye wot, as we be), Master Denman, mio fratello in Christo; he is wont to summon²¹⁴⁶ me by the name of Ro. La. of the county²¹⁴⁷ of Nosingham, gentleman. A good companion, i' faith. Well, once again,²¹⁴⁸ fare ye heartily well. From the court at the city of Worcester, the 20th of August,²¹⁴⁹ 1575.

Your countryman, companion and friend assuredly,²¹⁵⁰ mercer, merchant-adventurer and clerk²¹⁵¹ of the Council chamber door, and also keeper²¹⁵² of the same, El principe negro. Par me. R.L. Gent. Mercer.

DE MAIESTATE REGIA

Benigno.

Cedant arma togae, concedat laurea linguae,
Iactanter Cicero, at iustius illud habe:
Cedant arma togae, vigil et toga cedat honori,
Omnia concedant Imperioque suo.

²¹³⁷ ADO 5/1/188: *Fare you well, boy: you know my mind.*

²¹³⁸ AWW 4/3/363: *Fare ye well, sir. I am for France too. We shall speak of you there.*

²¹³⁹ MM 2/1/11: *Had time cohered with place or place with wishing.*

²¹⁴⁰ ANT 3/7/48: *Give up yourself merely to chance and hazard/ From firm security.*

²¹⁴¹ 1H4 2/4/364: *I could have crept into any alderman's thumb-ring.*

²¹⁴² MM 4/3/144: *Say, by this token, I desire his company.*

²¹⁴³ SHR Ind. 2/2: *Will't please your lordship drink a cup of sack?*

²¹⁴⁴ SHR 3/2/85: *I hold you a penny.*

²¹⁴⁵ COR 3/2/10: *Woollen vassals, things created/ To buy and sell with groats.*

²¹⁴⁶ 3H6 4/7/16: *I'll knock once more to summon them.* 2H6 2/4/70: *I summon your grace to his Majesty's parliament.*

²¹⁴⁷ MWW 1/1/5: *In the county of Gloucester, justice of peace and 'Coram'.* ROM 4/1/49: *I hear thou must, and nothing may prorogue it/ On Thursday next be married to this county.*

²¹⁴⁸ JN 4/2/1: *Here once again we sit, once again crowned.*

²¹⁴⁹ 1H6 1/1/110: *The tenth of August last this dreadful lord/ Retiring from the siege of Orleans.*

²¹⁵⁰ ANT 5/2/72: *Assuredly you know me.*

²¹⁵¹ MND 5/1/93: *Great clerks have purposed/ To greet me with premeditated welcomes.*

²¹⁵² LLL 4/2/131: *Imitari is nothing: so doth the hound his master, the ape his keeper.*